

CHURCH ARCHIVES

MS 1352

Woodruff, Wilford, 1807-1898

Journals and papers, 1828-1898

Collection contains journals, correspondence, and other papers. Includes information about Joseph Smith; development of the Church in Kirtland, Ohio; Missouri; and Nauvoo, Illinois; temple work; Kirtland, Nauvoo, Salt Lake, St. George, Logan, and Manti Temples; missionary work; Zion's Camp; the Mormon Battalion and Mormon involvement in California; overland travel and English

immigration; interactions with Indians; colonization of Utah and surrounding states; Utah and national politics; Utah statehood attempts; the Reformation; Utah War; Mountain Meadows Massacre; social, agricultural, and civic matters in Utah; Mormon historiography; plural marriage and the Underground; and Woodruff's personal financial and family affairs.

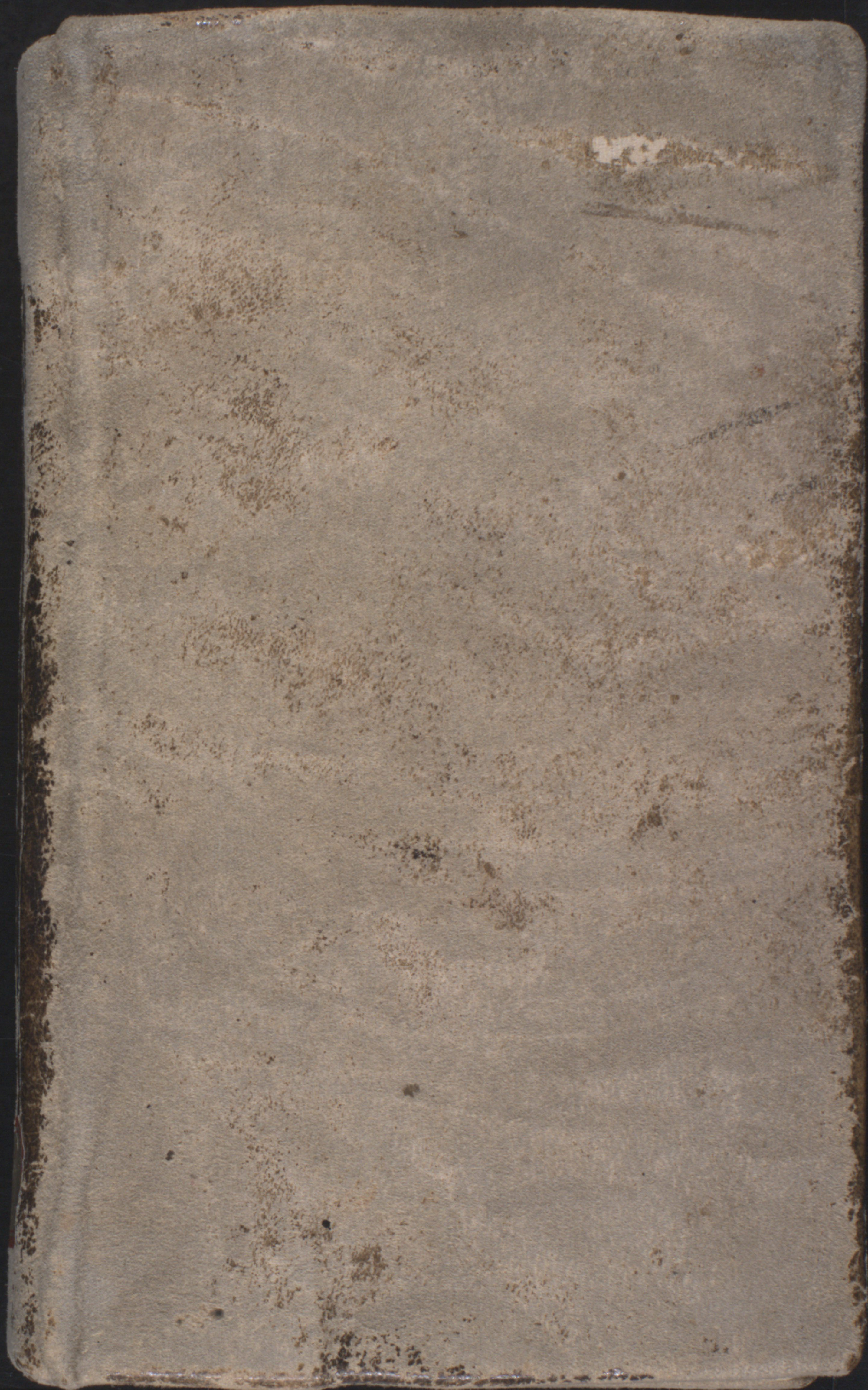
Early journals focus on Woodruff's missionary travels in Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee, Kentucky (with Warren Parrish and David W. Patten), New York, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Maine, and England; events in Kirtland, Nauvoo, and Winter Quarters; and westward movement. Subsequent journals focus on events in Utah, and Woodruff's activities in the Council of the Twelve and as Church president; and include information about cooperative movements, united orders, the School of the Prophets, Church businesses, and Church colonies in Canada and Mexico. Of note are Woodruff's journal accounts of sermons given by Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, and other Church leaders. Woodruff's death and funeral services were recorded by his secretary, L. John Nuttall.

Correspondence includes letters received during Woodruff's presidencies of the British Mission (1845-1847) and the

Eastern States Mission (1848-1850), and as assistant Church historian beginning in 1856. Among those with whom Woodruff corresponded were Brigham Young, John Taylor, George A. Smith, Parley P. Pratt, Orson Pratt, Orson Hyde, Erastus Snow, Amasa M. Lyman, Franklin D. Richards, Ezra T. Benson, George Q. Cannon, Jedediah M. Grant, Thomas L. Kane, John M. Bernhisel, Almon W. Babbitt, W. W. Phelps, Hiram Kimball, Samuel Brannan, Alexander Badlam, Orson Spencer, Dan Jones, Reuben Hedlock, Elisha H. Davis, J. W. Cummings, Eli B. Kelsey, Willard Snow, William I. Appleby, James A. Stratton, Nathaniel H. Felt, Elijah Fordham, Milo Andrus, Horace S. Eldredge, Leonard W. Hardy, Abraham O. Smoot, Philo Dibble, William Clayton, David Candland, James Ferguson, Hiram B. Clawson, Joseph Russell, John Benbow, James M. Monroe, George P. Dykes, Edward Partridge Jr., Lucius N. Scovil, Phillip M. Westwood, Chandler Holbrook, and Alden M. Jackson.

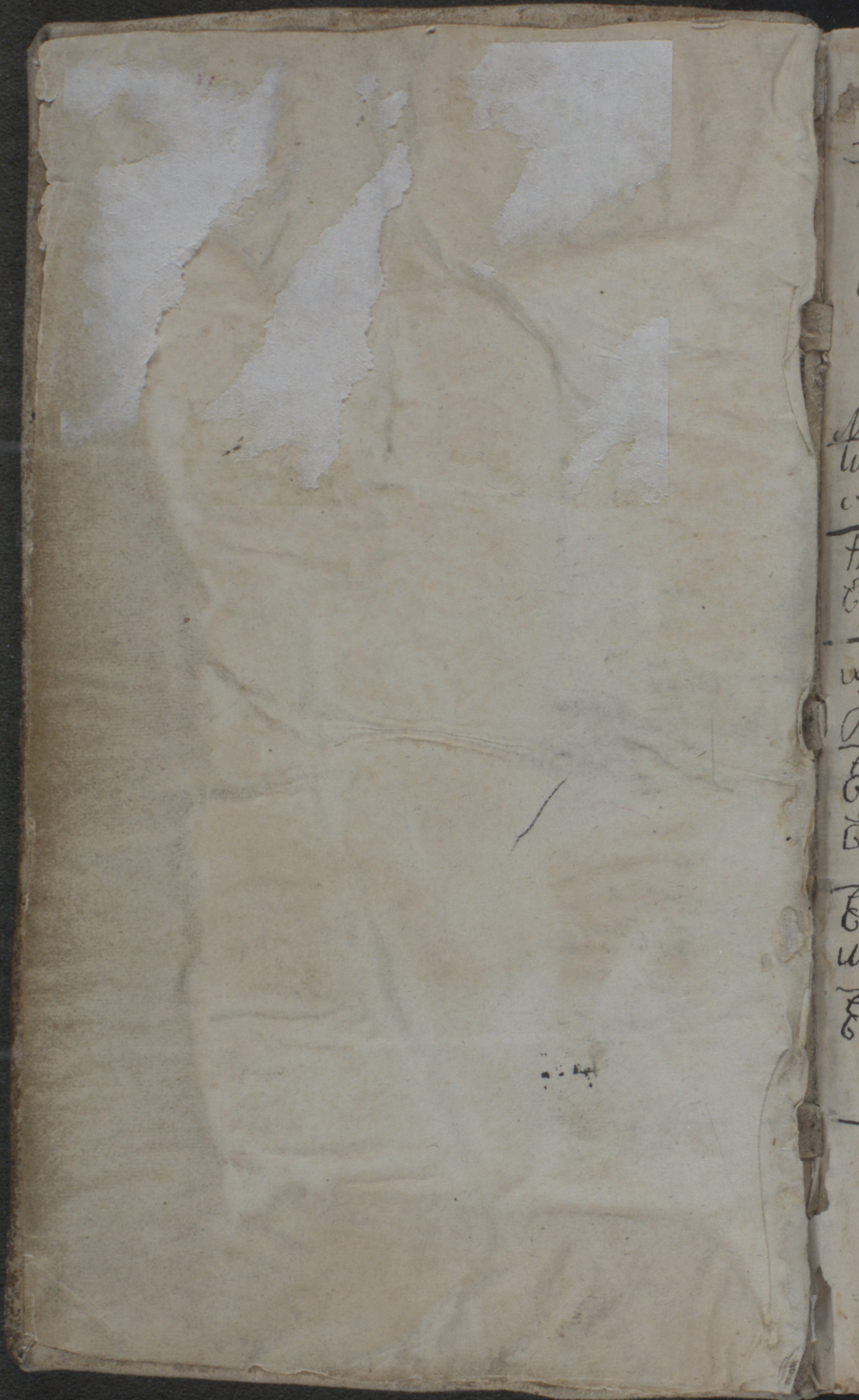
Letters of note are from John Whitmer in Kirtland, Ohio; two letters from Thomas B. Marsh in Far West, Missouri, one of which is notice of Woodruff's call as an apostle; and letter from Orson Hyde in Kaneshville, Iowa, about Oliver Cowdery.

Wilford Woodruff was born 1 March 1807 in Farmington, Connecticut, to Aphek and Beulah Thompson Woodruff. He was baptized on 31 December 1833, married Phebe (Phoebe) W. Carter in 1837, and became a member of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles in 1839. He traveled widely in America and Great Britain as a missionary; served in political, civic and business positions in Utah; and was intimately involved in historical endeavors, serving as both assistant Church historian and Church historian. He succeeded John Taylor as Church president in 1887. Woodruff died in San Francisco, California, 2 September 1898.





W. H. L. Journal - 1885-87.



see July 23d 1835
Stenography

Henry A. Woodruff Son of Azmon and
Harriet Woodruff Born
Married Emma Ellanella Woodruff

she was born July 24th 1860 at S. L. City

Names	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Age
Wilford Azmon	Jan 29 1840			
Henry Eugene	April 6 1842 at 10.5 P.M.			
Asahel D.	Sept 15 1845			
Emma Ellanella	Jan 31 1847			
Elmer Winifred	Jan 20 1849			
Elsworth	Dec 20 1891			

Willford Woodruff's
Journal

Containing an Account
Of my life and travels
from the time of my
first connexion with the
Church of the latter-day
Saints

2
D
t
b
-

[Faint, illegible handwriting in a cursive script, likely from the 17th or 18th century. The text is written in brown ink on aged, yellowed paper. The handwriting is slanted and difficult to decipher due to fading and bleed-through from the reverse side.]

1

The first Book of Willford
When in the course of human
events has there ever been a more
important period than at the present
day and age of the world. It is at
once beneficial and instructive
to the reflecting mind to review
the past with candour and rightly
consider the present and be in
perfect readiness for that which is to
come. There is the Son or dan-
ghter of Adam who hath a standing
in this day and generation that is
walking in the light and truth
as it is in Jesus Christ that can
survey this gentile nation with in-
sensibility or realize their situation
without feelings of the deepest emotion.

Who of us that hath been upheld and
supported from our infantile moments
to manhood and carried through many
dangers seen and unseen both temp-
oral and spiritual and been reared
into the new and everlasting covenant
which God hath made in these last days

With his mildness. That will hesitate
to stand as a bold witness for the
gospel of Jesus Christ and fellowship
through evil as well as good report
and surrender himself a living sac-
rifice holy and acceptable unto God
which is his reasonable service.

Believing it to be beneficial to review our
past life And not merely our privilege
but duty to keep an accurate account
of our proceedings. And it is to this
intent that I shall endeavour henceforth
to keep a journal of my travels that
when required of many give an accou-
nt of my Stewardship.

211

March 1st 1891
My parents both father and mother
were born and bred in the town
of Farmington Connecticut.
My father Apha Woodruff was
the son of Enoch Woodruff. My
mother Bulah Thompson was the
daughter of Jot Thompson all of the
town of Farmington Ct.

I was born in the north
part of the town of Farmington
which is now called Avon
March 1st 1807. From the age of
14. to 23 my mind was often exer-
cised upon the subject of my souls
salvation yet without submission
to God or being led by his spirit
until the age of 23. Then at that age
I was moved by the grace of God assisting
me to be led by the spirit and word of God
into that truth which maketh free the
soul. I had no desire to join any of
the sectarian Churches for I learned
by comparing the Churches with the
records of divine truth that they

December 29th 1833
were neither contending nor receiving
the faith once delivered to the saints
to I could not discover the Church
or body of Christ visible among
men I believed the Church of Christ
was in the wilderness and that there had
been a falling away from the pure
and undefiled religion before God
And I was looking for the Church
to arise and again to be established
upon the foundation of the ancient
Apostles and Prophets Christ Jesus the
Chief Corner Stone After remain-
ing in this state of mind for near-
ly the term of four years I had a
report circulated on the 29th day of
Dec 1833. that there was to be a
meeting held in the neighbourhood
by a Mormon priest This meeting
was to be held in the town of Richland
of Oneida County New York I had
moved two years previous to this from
Connecticut to this place. with my
elder Brother Amos Woodruff

We had purchased ^a ~~the~~ ^{farmer} together
and been living on it nearly
two years. We both were anxious
to attend the meeting. Accordingly we
went ~~and found~~ ^{and found} a full con-
gregation of people. The person that
was to preach was ~~Leviah~~ ^{Leviah} Purbisher
an elder in the Church of Christ or
of the latter-day saints. He commenced
the meeting with some introductory re-
marks and then prayed & felt the spirit of
God to bear witness that he was the servant
of God. He then commenced preaching
and that to us with authority and when
he had finished his discourse I truly felt
that it was the first gospel sermon
that I had ever heard of thought it was
what I had long been looking for. I
could not feel it my duty to leave the
house without bearing witness to the truth
before the people. I opened my eyes to see
my ears to hear my heart to understand
I my doors to entertain him who was
administered unto us Brother Purbisher

Continued labouring with us for several
days and on the 31st of Dec 9 with
my Brother - Azmon Woodruff with
two young females which had been ba-
ptized by the laying on of hands went for-
ward in baptism. The day following there
was several others followed an example
among the rest was Noah Hutton
a preacher in the freewill Baptist
Church and several of the members
of his Church followed him in the or-
dinance of baptism. And on the 2nd of
Jan. 7. 1834. Brother - Presipern Estabrook
established a branch of the Church of Christ in
Richland Oswego Co. N. Y. containing
twelve members. He ordained Brother
Azmon Woodruff & Brother Noah
Hutton Elders and myself a teacher in
the Church of Christ & truly felt that
I could exclaim with the servant of
God that it was better to be a door-
keeper in the house of God than to
dwell in the tents of wickedness & felt
much of the spirit of God bearing witness

To the Book of Mormon of Mormon
it was light out of darkness and truth
out of the ground The license which
I received reads thus.

A power and authority
given to Millford Woodruff provi-
ng that he is a Teacher in the Church
of Christ by the will of God the Father
accorded to his holy calling and
the gift ^{re. power} of the Holy ghost agreeable
to the Revelations of Jesus Christ
signifying that he has been baptized
and received into the Church according
to the articles and covenants of the
same and ordained under the hand
of a General Presidency

Given at Richland Jan ²⁷ 2nd 1834
General Presidency

*
I continued with my Brethren in
Richland through the months of Jan^{ry}
February and March ~~to~~ bearing with the
Church we had considerable opposition
yet inasmuch as we were humble the
Lord ever delivered us

I went with ^{April 1st 1834} Brother Hutton to meet
Brother Pulsipher and several other
brothers and sisters at Brother Newcom's
house in Fabius we had an interesti
ng meeting the spirit of the Lord was
with us we returned home rejoicing
we soon was visited by Brother Harry
Brown elder and Brother James
Blakely priest they held two meetings
with us & we were much edified
they went on - there way rejoicing
We were visited no more by the Broth
ers untill about the first of April
at which time Brother Harry Bro
wn returned accompanied by Brother
Parley Pratt we had a precious intervi
ew Brother Parley preached with us un
till about midnight - he was an impo
rtant mission he with Brother Agnar
Wright was under a command of the
Lord to gather together some of the ser
vants of the Lord to go up to Zion
it was the Lord's will that they should gather
together five hundred but not to return

April 11th 1834
Less than one hundred it was the
will of the Lord that the young men
& middle aged what could be spared
should go up to Zion of old Brother
Junby our circumstances he told
me it was my duty to try to prepare
myself and go up to Zion. And
accordingly I used every exertion
to settle my accounts arrange my
affairs and prepare myself to join
my Brethren to go to Missouri
and on the 10th of April Brother
Hannay Brown & Brother Warner
Ingles called at our house
to accompany me on my journey
to the west they remained with me
and my Brother untill the day following
then on the 11th day of April 1834.
after preparing my horses and waggon
I took the parting land with my
Brother Armon and his family
And also with the Brethren and Sisters
in the Church and commenced our

Journey April 1834
was appointed to meet at the first
day of May 1834 that all those who were going
up to Zion might go together accord-
ing to the word of the Lord We called
on the brethren at Lyons and spent
the sabbath with them And the next
sabbath we spent with the brethren at
Genesee then we continued our
journey we called on Brother
M. W. Miller and spent the night with
him we also called on Brother Lewis
Wetherford and Brother John Murdock
& Aaron Pratt we spent the sabbath with
them and bid them both preach and
on Monday continued our jour-
ney for Pinsted accompanied by
Brother John & Aaron. Brother Ingels
and myself called on Brother Strong
at Thompson and spent the night
with him & was much edified
with his conversation & had a view
of the draft of the City of Zion which
he held in his possession we continued

Our travel towards Linttard arrived
here at night on the 25th of April 1834
There for the first time I had a view
of our beloved Brother Joseph Smith
the Prophet &c. I saw which I had both
raised up in these last days through
whom the Saints receive Revelations
from time to time. Brother Joseph invited
us to take up our abode with him &
Milton Holmes who traveled with us in the camp
accordingly we did and boarded at his
house most of the time for a week here
26 It was introduced to Elder Brigham Young
became not only acquainted with him
Halsey & Hinkley Jr. & they gave me a Bachelor's family
and his family but with many of the
brethren both high priests, Elders, and
private members those which were making
it their home at Linttard and also those
which were gathering for the purpose of going
up to Zion [on the 27th of April being
the Lord's day I attended meeting and heard
several of the Brethren preach Brother
Sidney Rigdon. Orson & Hiel. Orson
Drott and others spoke during the meeting
It appeared to me there was more
light made manifest at that meeting

respecting the Gospel and Kingdom of
God than I had ever received from
the whole Sectarian world. According
to appointment on the first day of May 1834
we left Hittland for Missouri there
was not but a small part of the company
left Hittland until the Monday following
on account of their not being in readi-
ness being five days later. There was four
baggage waggons and riding of 20 men
in the company which left Hittland the
first of May. We traveled to New Portage
and there remained with the Church until
all the remainder of the company joined
us from Hittland which was on the 6th of
May then we were organized in regular
order and took up our march on the 8th
day of May. Our march was similar to
the ancient Israelites our horses, waggons
and tents were in readiness and we were led
by Joseph. Our company now consisted
of twenty baggage waggons and riding of
one hundred & fifty men. The men
were armed with dinko pistols swords & rifles

May 8th 1834

For self defence and according to
Brother Joseph's request I delivered him
my sword for his own use, our
lives were threatened in consequence
of advocating and maintaining the gospel
of Jesus Christ for this cause it became
necessary to be in readiness to defend our
lives our persons and property As I before
said we commenced our march on jour-
ney on the 8th day of May from New per-
tage the weather very pleasant and delight-
ful we continued to travel through the
day and dwell in our tents at night I
witnessed many interesting things while on
this journey we made the practice of pitching
our tents on Saturday night and not re-
move them until Monday morning we
had preaching on the Lord's day Brother
Joseph often addressed us in the name
of the Lord while on our journey and
often while addressing the camp he was
clothed upon with much of the spirit of
God his precepts were very instructive
and interesting. While on our travels

May 1884

we visited many of the mounds which
were sprung up by the ancient inhabitants
of this continent probably by the crepites &

Samarites we visited one of these Mounds
*considered to be 300 feet above the level of the Illinois
and several of the brethren dug into it and
river three persons dug into the mound & found
took from it the bones of a man Brother
a doct Elder Milton Holmes took the arrow out of the
Joseph had a vision respecting the person
back bones that killed Zoph & brought it with some
he said he was a white Samarite the
of the bones into the camp, I visited the same
Lund was taken from him or at least
mound with Jesse Smith who the other persons were
in part he was killed in battle with an
that dug into the mound & found the body & an
arrow the arrow was found among his
undecidat

ribs, one of his thigh bones was broken

This was done by a stone spring from
a sling in battle years before his death

his name was Zoph one of his bones

were brought into the camp and the thigh

bone which was broken was put into my

wagon and I carried it to Missouri

Zoph was a large thick set man

and a man of feel he was a warrior

under the great prophet ^{+ Onandagus} that was known

from the hill Camerata ^{+ on east side} to the Rocky mo

untains. He above knowledge Joseph

received in a vision &

May 1834

It excited the curiosity of people near
to see such a company of people
traveling through the country in perfect
order people came forth out of their
houses to behold the scene and thou-
sands of questions were asked concern-
ing our movements. We had several
rivers to ferry and when we arrived
at Salt River we pitched our tents to
remain stationary for several days and
on the day following our arrival
at Salt River we were joined by Brother
Lyman Wight and the company
of brethren which he had gathered
together at Missigau or in that region
of country it was a joyful meeting
This added to our company so that it
now consisted of 25 baggage waggon
and about two hundred men were re-
mained at Salt River about one week
we were reorganized and Brother
Lyman Wight was now appointed
as a leader of the army and now again
after all things were put in readiness we

May 1834
Again took up our march towards
Oregon we continued to travel untill
we had arrived within a few miles of
Liberty Edge County - Missouri here we
pitched our tents and remained quite
a number of days on account of the
great excitement which prevailed in
consequence of false reports which were
abroad in the land respecting us The ma-
jority of the people or public opinion were
against us and even there were about
seventy men mounted on horseback
with firearms gathered together for the
intention of coming against our
camp but the God of Israel frustr-
ated their design for while they were
coming against us the Lord rained
upon them rain and great hail so
that it was expedient for them to seek
shelter from the storm and after the storm
they dispersed and would not go
against the camp. After remaining
stationary for several days the leading
men of Edge County and some principle

May 1834
More of other ~~circumstances~~ called at our
camp to enquire into our motives
and after a fair investigation of the
subject they manifested to us that
they were satisfied that we had no evil
designs ~~or~~ intentions in our move-
ments or proceedings. We remained in
this situation visited daily by both friends
and foes untill the High Priests held a
council and there was a Revelation given
concerning us. By this time the excite-
ment had in a great measure
ceased and the Lord had granted us
favor in the eyes of the people. We
now again prepared ourselves to move
forward we traveled till within about
two miles of Liberty then we again
pitched our tents near by the house of
Brother Burgetts here we remained
for several days. and while here I
witnessed a solemn scene previous
to this time while on our journey there
were disobedience and murmurings
in the camp and Brother Joseph prophesied
led

May 1834
That in consequence of these things
there was a scourge awaited the camp
and as it was prophesied of so it was
fulfilled for soon after we had con-
ferred by Brother Burdett we were
visited by the destroying angel and
or 10. of our brethren were immediately
made helpless beneath the stroke of assisted
in taking care of them through the day
and the night following and through
the night and in the morning there
continued to be new attacks and
in the morning Joseph remarked
that it was the duty of the camp to break
up and disperse and take up their abode
around among the brethren lest the sco-
urge should be more severe. A reser-
ve was made however for a sufficient
number to tarry to take care of the
sick. Accordingly the camp dispersed
and Brother Seth Hitchcock was one
of the number attacked with sickness
and belonging to our tent it requi-
red another of our tent to take care
of him

And it was inconvenient for me to
stay to take care of him in consequence
of having a letter to see to and
by request of Brother Hitchcock
Brother Seth Jorgels remained to
take care of him & left the camp ground
and traveled about 7 miles to Brother
Jorgels house and remained with him
in company with Elder Holmes who
for several days of snow began to
spent the summer with me at Elder Ly Wights
house of the deaths of my brethren which
of left sick they all died which were
first taken and numbers which were
afterwards attacked there were about 20.
in the whole which died at or about that
time Brother ^{Seth} Hitchcock and ^{Warren} Seth Jorgels
were among the number Brother Jorgels
had been in company with me from
the time I left my brethren at summer
at Richland N. H. After remaining
my several days at brother Jorgels
Brother Simeon Wight gave me an
invitation to spend the season with him
accordingly I made it my home at
his house and engaged to labour with

July 1st 1834

with him through the season as he
had taken a job to make one hundred
thousand of bricks and to build a dw-
elling house out of the same for Mr
Michael Anthony, which made
labour for many of the brethren
of commenced labouring at Bolton
Wighams about the first of July of
found many great and glorious privi-
leges here as it was the place appointed
for the meeting of the High Council
also the Elders Council and came to tra-
nsact all their business. This High Coun-
cil of High Priests was established accor-
ding to the will of God by his

Servant Joseph ^{on the 3rd} ~~about the first of July~~
^{organized the High Council}
1834. before his return to the east and
it is a great benefit to the inquiring
mind to be privileged of attending these
councils as it is the privilege of the Coun-
cil to receive the word of the Lord con-
cerning all subjects that are brought
before them to be decided or investigated
that immediately concern the church

On points of the gospel And in
fine those Councils which God hath app
ointed in these last days are in the first
degree the most instructive and inter
esting to the honest enquirer after truth
light and intelligence that this generation
of the human family hath access to.

I continued to labour with
a number of my Brethren at Brethren Nights
through the summer and fall. We had
preaching occasionally through the summer
from persons who were appointed by the
Council to teach And separate from these
meetings the branch of the Church by Brethren
Sylvanus Wright's met together at his
house on the Sabbath for the purpose of
breaking bread and exhorting one another
It was a practice for any who was to be
ordained to the ministry to have the voice
of the branch of the Church in which they
were living before they were recommended
to the high Council for ordination.
It was at one of these meetings that
I wrote 12 Letters while holding the Office of a Teacher

On the 3d day of July I attended the lecture
at Lyman Street which was described
the Prophet organized the High Council & sent
him forth with it power & God the
Charismatic David in him more than for
unfaithfulness, said their hearts were
not so & I repeat building up the things
of God in that I should be, after it was
characterized He was set apart under the
hand of Joseph to preach & establish
of his and was to Philip & John in the
Council of Councils

The license which I received from the
appointment of the Council reads thus

To whom these presents may
Come

This certifies that Willford Woodruff
has been received into this Church
of latter day Saints organized on
the 6th day of April 1830. and has
been ordained a priest according
to the rules and regulations of said
Church and is duly authorized
to preach the gospel and act in
all the ordinances of the house of the
Lord agreeable to the authority of
that office.

Given by the directions of a council
of elders assembled in Clay County
Missouri Nov 5th 1834

John Whitmer

To principal towns and distances
from Richland. N. Y. to Lintland Ohio
and to Liberty Clay Co Missouri
which road I traveled in 1834 coming
using the 11th day of April

From Richland = to Oswego 20 miles
= Oswego to Rochester 70 = Rochester to Leroy
25 = Leroy = Batavia 10 = Batavia to Buffalo 39
from Buffalo to Cataraguna 30 = Cataraguna
= Fredonia 15 = Fredonia to Westfield
= 15 = Westfield = to State line 11 = State line
= Erie 19 = Erie = Ellettsburg 15 = Ellettsburg
= Conant 14 = Conant = Ashtrabula 14
= Ashtrabula = Unionville 15 =
= Unionville = Pansville 15
= Pansville = Lintland = 9 Ohio

From Lintland = to Streetsborough 26
= Streetsborough = Newportage 23 =
= Newportage = Western 30
= Western = Mansfield 33
= Mansfield = Gallion 16
= Gallion = Bucyrus 12
= Bucyrus = Little Sandusky 15
= Little Sandusky = Belfountain 41

= From Belfountain to Urbanna = 14

= Urbanna = Springfield = 14

= Springfield = Weytown = 25

= Weytown = Eaton = 25

= Eaton = Richmond = 16

= Richmond = Centerville = 6

= Centerville = Dublin = 12

= Dublin = Hopkville = 14

= Hopkville = Greenville = 14

= Greenville = Indianapolis = 14

= Indianapolis = Greencastle = 40

= Greencastle = Clinton = 34

= Clinton = Paris = 17

= Paris = Springfield = 16

= Springfield = Jacksonville = 35

= Jacksonville = Illinois River = 22

= Illinois River = Atlas = 26

= Atlas = Louisiana = 7

= Louisiana = Salt River = 49

= Salt River = Liberty = 140

= Total from Pickard to Pittsburg = 336 =

= From Pittsburg to Liberty = 902

The sum total is = 1238 miles

December 31st 1834
Believing it to be the duty of the Latter-day
Saints to consecrate and dedicate all
their properties with themselves unto
God in order to become lawfully
to the Celestial Kingdom of God. It
was under such a view of the subject
that I was created before the Bishop
of the Church of the Latter-day Saints
in Clay County Dec 31st 1834 the
following is a copy of the consecration

Clay Co. Missouri Dec 31st 1834
Be it known that I Willford Woodruff
I freely covenant with my God that
I freely consecrate and dedicate myself
together with all my properties and effects
unto the Lord for the purpose of assisting
in building up his Kingdom even Zion
on the earth that I may keep his law and
lay all things before the bishop of his Church
that I may be a lawful heir to the
Kingdom of God even the Celestial
Kingdom

The following is an inventory of my
Property

	£	s	d
One Yearly Bill payable in one year	20	00	
On trunk and its contents principally Books	14	00	
Flat Boots and clothing	23	00	
One watch	2	50	
One english watch	4	00	
One rifle and equipments	9	00	
One sword	5	00	
One pistol	1	50	
Also sundry articles	3	00	
And notes which are doubtful and uncertain	15	00	00
	<u>£ 240 00</u>		

Jan 13th 1835
I have now arranged my business
and am prepared to go forth into the
world to preach the gospel of Jesus
Christ and on this 13th day of Jan
I received a recommendation which
reads as follows:

Liberty Clay Co. Mo. January the 13 1835.
This certifies that Willford Woodhull
has faithfully discharged every
duty required of him in the camp
of the Saints in journeying from
Pittsburg to this place has been
very faithful in the discharge
of his duty since his arrival
here Both spiritual and temporal
is strong in the faith of the latter
day Saints and worthy of his
calling he is recommended
by the Church in this place
to any Branch where providence
may call him

Samuel Wright
He

Jan. 13th 1835
On the 13th of Jan 1835

I left Brother Lyman Wight
in company with my Beloved
Brother Henry Brewer to go forth
to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ
without purse or scrip to the people
in the South May God grant us
wisdom and make us meet for
our Masters use and assist us to
rightly divide the word of truth and
render to every man their portion
of meat in due season that our
garments may be clean of the blood
of this generation.

This is my first
mission on the first commencement
of my travels to preach the gospel
Jan 13th I left Brother Lyman
Wight 7 miles east of Lyberty
and crossed Peeps ferry into
Jackson County - being the first
time my feet had ever stood upon
that land of their joined Brother
Henry in offering up our petition.

Jan. 14th 1835
and thanksgivings to God while at the
same time that precious land was
pottuted by ungodly men We traveled
23 miles to Brother Benson's tarried
with him through the night got
5 signers to a petition to the
Governor of Missouri for redress
of wrongs done us by the Jackson
County mob

14th Left Brother Benson's tarried
to Brother Charles M. Shreve being
5 miles got one signer to the petition

15th Left Brother M. Shreve and
traveled 12 miles through some of the
most beautiful prairie mounds
ever told of inhabited only by wild
beasts such as Deer and wolf called
and spent the night with Brother
gabhan Shilbuck got one
signer to the petition we at this
time were again in Jackson
County

Jan 16th Left Brother Hittcock
and traveled 12 miles south of Grand
river and was kindly received
by Mr James Porter being 23 miles
preached the gospel to him and his
17th Left Mr Porter and traveled
within twelve miles of Flanagan
Mission and was kindly received
by Mr Walker being 26 miles
saw Deer and wolf visited morning
14th Left Mr Walker and traveled
to the Flanagan Mission from
hence to Mr Grand the Indian
trader being 15 miles a straight
course but we lost our way and
wandered in the woods until in the
night but we found our way
to the trading house by the hunting
of some of the Osage tribe who
were at the house we were kindly
received and well treated by
Mr Green and entertained
by him through the night

Jan 19th Left ~~John~~ ^{Jan 19th 1835} ~~John~~ ^{John} and crossed
the Snake River and tramped through a
long level fertile prairie a Southeast
course we tramped this day 60 long miles
it being so dark we could not follow
the road and we concluded to camp in
the woods for the night as we could hear
no sound but the howling of wolves and
as we were about to build a fire we heard
the howling of a dog and the tinkling of
a bell we went towards the sound and
came to the house of Mr Williams
without stopping Mr Williams was from
Gardner Co yet he received us for
the night - He was in P. M. County

20th Left Mr Williams and tramped
to Mr Conner took breakfast with
him from there we crossed Snake River
and on to Mr William Crisp being
14 miles in P. M. County reached
to him and his horse told to his satisfaction
21st Left Mr Crisp tramped again across Snake
River to Ed Robert Pollard 15 miles in Green
Co Mr Pollard received us kindly we reached to
him

Jan 22 Left Col. Patton & traveled
across Spring River to Mr. Joseph
Fisk's being 20 miles in Green County
23rd Left Mr. Fisk's and traveled to
Mr. William Fenners in Green Co
and out appointment for preaching
on the day following at Mr. Fenners house
24th Preached at Mr. Fenners house
and traveled to Mr. Charles J. Deas
1 mile in Green Co.

25th On the Lord's day Left Mr. Deas
and traveled to Mr. Joseph Henderson
and preached at his house being 3 miles
in Green Co. Mr. Henderson &
family were much believing in
the Gospel Mr. Henderson & I
signed the petition & bid us God Speed
26th Left Mr. Henderson and traveled
across Moul Creek to Mr. Wm.

DePue in Barry Co. being 14 miles
27th Left Mr. DePue & traveled to Samuel
Wanless & Co. being 20 miles
near by the State line

Jan 27th Left ^{Jan 28th 1835} Osgood
and tramped out of the State of Ma
into the Arkansas Territory to Mr
Andrew Nail was kindly received
by him this was in Washington Co.
at the head of the Morris River being
24 miles

29th Remained with Nail through the
day in consequence of a hard storm

30th Left Mr Nail and tramped to Fayetteville
from thence to Mr Graham in Washington
Co. 20 miles

31st Left Mr Graham and tramped
to Mr John Billingsly in Washington
Co. 8 miles was kindly received by him

Feb 1st In the fore day preached at
the house of John Billingsly to an
attentive congregation got 3 signatures
to the petition much of the Spirit rested
upon us while preaching

2nd Left Mr Billingsly and tramped to
Mr Sanford Elmore in Crawford Co.
being 25 miles. we passed through
some cane breaks on this day

Feb 3rd 1835
Feb 3th Left Mr. E. Thomas and crossed
Spring Creek tramped on to
Mr. Andrew Boyd in Crawford Co.
within 10 miles of the Court House. 20 miles

4th Left Mr. Boyd and tramped to Mr. John
Simms in Crawford Co 20 miles
crossed Little and Big Mulberry Creeks
and also White Oak Creek

5th Left Mr. Simms crossed White
Oak Creek and tramped to Mr. Richardson
Crawford Co 20 miles

6th Left Mr. Richardson crossed the
Arkansas River at Hickson's
Ferry also crossed Short Mountain Creek
from thence to Mr. J. M. Walker in
Crawford Co. being 30 miles

7th Left Mr. Walker crossed the Renelle
Creek from thence to Mr. Wm.
Riley in Scott Co distance 26 miles

8th Left Mr. Riley tramped to Brother
Willis Akenman distance 5 miles
in Pope Co.

9th Remained at Brother Akenman's

10th Tramped 6 miles with Mr. Akenman
to assist him in temporal business

Feb 11th 1835

Feb. 11th Left Mr. Appenmar's trunked 2 mls
to Mr. Johnathan Hubbel

12 Spent the day at Mr. Hubbel's writing

13 Remained at Mr. Hubbel's wrote one
letter to the Brethren in Zion

14 On the evening of this day I was sudden-
ly called to a house of mourning which
was Mr. Alexander Appenmar's he had walked
out of his house and dropped dead upon the
ground in a few moments all his sons
and daughters were present it was truly
a time of mourning Mr. Appenmar had
belonged to the Church of Christ his wife
died strong in the faith in Jackson

Co. Mr. Appenmar was through the persecutions
in Jackson County in consequence
of which he moved to Pope Co Arkansas
Territory where he met his death in a sudden
manner immediately after denying the faith of the Latterday Saints

15 Returned to Mr. Hubbel on the 10th

Day Spent the day at his house according
to appointment

16. Attended the funeral and assisted in burying
the body of Mr. Appenmar needed the word unto the
people got 10. Signers to the Petition

Feb 17th. Journey from Mr Akerman's
to Mr Elihu Bakero preached at
his house according to appointment
from there to Mr Josiah Hart
who invited us to spend the night with
him Mr Hart was 74 years of age
and a patriot in the Revolution

He signed the petition distance 15^{mi}
18th Left Mr Hart and traveled to Mr
Wm. Wit distance 12 miles

got 5 signers to the petition
19th Left Mr Wit traveled to Mr Hubbel
preached at his house according to
appointment got 6 signers to the petition
from there to Mr Benjamin Snellin
distance 4 miles

20th Left Mr Snellin traveled to Brother
Wright Akerman spent the day in laboring
with our hands from there to Mr
Hubbel distance 3 miles spent the
evening in preaching the word to
Mr Hubbel's house told Brother Kern
speaks in tongues and interpreted the same
The spirit of God rested upon us

Feb. 21st 1835

Feb 21. Left Mr Hubbel traveled 2 miles
to Brother Wright. Arrived spent
the day in laboring with our lurch
then went to Mr Snellin who was
dangerously sick spent the night
in assisting him

22 On the Lords day left Mr Snellin
traveled 2 miles to Mr Hubbel preached
at his house much of the spirit of
God rested upon us Brother Henry
Baptized 2 persons ^{Brother & Sister}
^{Hubbels}

23 Commenced to get together and concluded
to go down the Arkansas River to its
mouth and cross the Mississippi river
into Tennessee We left Brother Hubbel
accompanied by Brother Wright Akeman
for the purpose of making a canal to
go down the River in, crossed the Arkansas
river - spent the night at Mr John Morse
distance 23 miles

24. Spent the day in digging out a canal

25. Finished our canal and tumbled it

26. Left Mr Morse crossed the River traveled
to Brother Hubbel distance 23 miles

Feb 27th 1835
Spent the day in labouring
for Brother Hubbard with our hands
2^d. preached at Brother Hubbard's house
March 1st on the Lord's day and
also on my birth day preached to a
full congregation at Brother Hubbard's
house according to appointment got 7 signers
2. Took the parting land with Brother
& Sister Hubbard and all our friends
at Petty John was accompanied by
Brother Wright to the Dardanelles we
crossed the River was kindly received by
Mr John Morse and there found Mr
Wm & Willis & the man Distance
23 miles got 7 signers to the petition
3. Abandoned the idea of going down
the river in a canoe and accepted of
the offer of Mr Frederick Sangrain
to take us for him a few days and go
down the River with him in a covered
boat Spent the day in labouring for him
4 Spent the day in labouring for Mr Sangrain
5th Spent the day in labouring for Sangrain

March 6th *March 6th 1835*
Spent the day in taking
writing a letter to my Parents & had a
view in this place of some dangerous
reptiles which was two Sandapleats
and three Terrestrial lizards Their
touch upon human flesh is considered
immediate death the Arkansas Indians
with them especially among the rocks
Spent the day in taking for Mr
Assel of Sangre

8th In the fore day proceeded at Mr
John Moss house Brother Henry
and myself visited the top of the high bluff
at the Dardanelles and engraved our
names in the rock This place is the
Station which the Orange Indians
took to view their enemies in war
9th & 10th Laboured for Mr Sangre

11th In consequence of low water the
canoe boat could not go down the river
therefore we concluded to proceed on our
journey in our canoe We left Mr Sangre
embarked in our canoe and sailed 25 miles to
to Betty's get a mountain stage with Mr Bennett Pope Co.

March 12th 1835
March 12th Lft Mr Bunnst proceeded
Down the River to the Cadron Spent
the night in an old deserted trading
house Distance ^{1 signed petition} 50 miles Conway Co.
13th Lft the Cadron after visiting the black
Bluffs traveled 40 miles Spent the night
with James Blackburn Polaski Co.
14th Lft Blackburn traveled to Little Rock
after visiting Little Rock ³ of our time traveled
down the river was kindly received by
Mr James Jones in Polaski County 3 miles
15th Spent the Day with Mr James Jones ^{the them}
16th Lft our canal with Mr James Jones
up the River by land 10 miles took the military
road leading from Memphis to Little Rock
was received by Col Blue in Polaski Co.
2 signed to the politician Distance 22 miles
17th Lft Col Blue traveled to Mr J. Cribbins
in Monroe Co. 40 miles Most of the way mud & water
18th Lft Mr Cribbins crossed the River
at Cash ferry from there to Mr James O.
Rollins Monroe Co. Distance 18 miles
19th Spent the Day in laboring for Mr Rollins
Also the 20th & 21th

March 22nd 1835

March 22 On the Lord's Day proceeded to an
attentive congregation at the house of Mr. Polk

23rd Left Mr. Polk & tramped 40 miles
most of the way through mud & water stopped
for the night with Mr. S. C. L. at second

Creek in St. Francis County 2 signers to Petition

24th Left S. C. L. tramped to John Casheen

Distance 14 miles. The time had now arrived

when my colleague deemed it expedient to

take a speedy journey to his family at Pittsburg

and on the 24th of March I took the departing train

with Brother Henry Brown which left me alone

I proceeded in the evening to Mr. Casheen's house

to a large congregation got 2 signers to the Petition

25th Tramped from Mr. Casheen to Wm. A.

Gibbons in Crittenton Co. Distance 20 miles

Crossed St. Francis River got 3 signers to Petition

26th Left Mr. Gibbons crossed Blackfish Lake tramped

14 miles through mud & water proceeded at

the house of Willis Fields in Crittenton Co.

got 11 signers to the Petition

27th Left Mr. Fields tramped to & crossed the Mississippi

River into Memphis State of Tennessee 14 miles

proceeded at the house of Josiah G. G. to a
company of workers many for & would to see it 4

March 24th Traveled from Mr Jackson to
Thalright from thence to Mr John Logwood
Fayette Co. Distance 32 miles 2 signatures to petition
29th attended meeting at Sunday 2 miles
30th Traveled from Mr Logwood to Summersville
Co. to Bolivar spent the night at the house
of Edg. Hurdumand Amid Music &
Dancing in Hurdumand Co. Distance 35 miles
31th Traveled from Mr Hurdumand to Good
Sipes preached at his house in Madison
Co. 1 signed the petition Distance 24 miles
April 1st Left Mr Sipes crossed Mount
pinson from thence to Mr David Beard
in Henderson Co Distance 30 miles
2nd Left Mr Beard traveled through pleasant
grove & Lexington and Maple Springs to
Mr Wm Morris Cornet County Distance 30 miles
3rd Left Mr Morris traveled 14 miles to Butler
Lodge Crawley got 2 signatures to petition Humphreys
Co
4th Left Butler-Crawley traveled 5 miles to
Butler-Joseph Ingo there I had the happy
privilege of meeting with Butler Warren
parish who was faithfully engaged in the
work of the Lord baptizing such as should be
served of and now expecting to labour with
him for a season

April 5th 1835
6th preuded at the Meeting house at Eagle Creek
also in the evening of the same Day
7th Spent the Day in visiting the Saints at Eagle
Creek & traveled to Brother Knawley 9 miles
8th Traveled from Brother Knawley to John
Gaskins preuded in the evening at his house
9th Left Mr Gaskins traveled to Paris to Brother
paiah Bentar Distance 24 miles Henry County
10th A meeting for prayer at Brother Sanders in the Evening
11th Traveled from Paris to Argyle Northfield 10.
12th Traveled from Mr. Northfield to Wapato
on Sunday preuded at the meeting house
Distance 10 miles was kindly received for
the night by Dr. Richard B. Clansell
13th Traveled from Dr. Clansell into the
State of Ky. Graves County preuded
in the evening at the house of Mr. David
Rolly Distance 9 miles
14th Left Mr Rolly traveled to Mr. Clepp
preuded to an attentive congregation
also in the evening Distance 6 miles
15th preuded at Mr. Brewster from
thence to Dr. Clansell Henry Co
Distance 9 miles

April 16th 1835
April 16th Left Mr. Clausell traveled to Mr.

Ettrage preached to an attentive con-
gregation was blessed with the Spirit of God. from
there to Mr. Butlerworth preached in the evening 10

17th Left Mr. Butlerworth traveled to Brother Lany
Taylor in Henry County Distance 14 miles

18th preached at the School house at Mr. Chumley
spent the night at Mr. Joseph Chumley

19th Sunday preached at the School house Br.
parish Baptized five persons three of Mr. C.

20th Left Brother J. J. J. traveled to Brother
Samuel Smith preached at Mr. Willey
Mallory Callaway Co State of Kentucky

21th Left Brother Smith & preached at the house
of Col. William Copeland Henry Co. Va.

Mrs. Copeland was healed by the laying on of hands

22th Traveled from Col. Copeland to Paris 10 miles

23th Spent the day in Paris held a Debate with
two Methodist ministers a prayer meeting in the evening

24th Left the Brethren at Paris traveled to Eliza
A. Foster held two meetings at his house. 15 miles

25th From Mr. Foster to John Jackson H. & Co 15 miles

26th Sunday from Mr. Jackson to Wm. Camp
at Chalk Level preached at his house Br. parish
Baptized one H. & Co 15 miles

27th - Baptized one left cloth. Lined for Brother
Fargo Eagle Creek N.S. Co Distance 10 miles
28th Preached at Eagle Creek visited the sick & prayed
with them. Traveled 4 miles
29th Spent the Day at Brother Fargo in writing
wrote one letter to the Saints in Zion Also
to the Saints in the Arkansas
30th Wrote a letter to my parents in Connecticut
Preached in the evening at Caswell Medlocks 2nd
May 1st Returned to Brother Fargo continued writing 2nd
2nd At night Preached at Sister Medlocks
Br Danish Baptized 2
3rd On the Lords Day Preached at Father Fargo
4th Wrote a letter to Friend Orem Woodruff
Amos. Conn. Spent the night at Br Medlocks
5th Returned to Br Fargo traveled 4 miles
6th Rode 3 miles & preached at Mr Wm Madens
7th Rode to Morgans Creek Preached at John
Walkers returned to Br Fargo 15 miles
8th Spent the Day at Br Fargo in Study & Writing
9th Traveled 2 miles visited the Brethren & returned
10th Sunday Rode to May Madens Preached
to a large congregation from there to Br Linn
Distance 30 miles Br Parrish Preached at E Creek bapt^{ed}
1 more

May 11th 1835
May 11th Rode from Br Crayleys to Br Utleys 4 miles

12th Rode to Lewis Barkers Preached at his house Br Parrish Baptized 2 persons distance 6 miles

13th Rode to Mr JOHN JACKSON. Preached at his house Baptized 2 one of them at the 11th hour of the Night distance 7 miles

14th Rode to Paris Henry County distance 23 miles

We there found A Brother by the name of ASA DODDS newas nearly blind both literally & spiritually

15th Spent the day in Paris Preached in the evening at the Court house

16 Br Parrish mailed a letter for Kirtland Rode to Col SC

17th Sunday Preached at the Academy to A large congregation also in the evening at Col Copelands 10 miles

18th Rode to Br Vests Humphreys Co. distance 30 miles

19th Rode to Willis Beards Esq to Brother Freys & then to Jacksons Preached at his house distance 20 miles

21 Rode to Col Copelands Henry Co distance 25 miles

22th Rode to Br Taylors on Bloody distance 10 miles

23th Rode to Mr Butterworths Preached at his house 10 miles

24th Sunday Preached at Butterworths Also in the evening Baptized 2 persons & Rode to Jms Rays

25th Rode to Brother Taylors distance 10 miles

26th Rode to Br Smiths then to Col Bowlets 7 miles

27th Rode to Col Copelands Henry Co distance 4 mi

28th Rode to Br Lanes in Paris distance 10 miles

29th Rode to Mr Fosters Preached at his house from thence to J Jacksons distance 30 miles

30th Rode from Mr Jacksons to Jesse Rogers in this days travel we past through Reynoldsburgh After crossing Tennessee River Preached at Rogers 15 mi

31th Sunday Preached at Mr Rogers to A large congregation on the authenticity of the Book of Mormon

June 1st Rode across Tennessee River to Br Wests 12 miles

2nd Rode to Br Utleys Preached at his house baptized 1 person then to Br Caps distance 4 miles

June 3^d 1835

June 3rd Rode to Mac Maddens Preached at his house visited
 & prayed with the sick then Rode to Mac Beards 2 1/2 miles
 4th Preached at Mac Burrel Beards then Rode to Br Erys ^{1 1/2 miles}
 5th Spent the day visiting the saints on Esle Creek
 6th Preached at the Meeting house on Esle Creek
 7th Sunday Preached at the Meeting house on Esle Creek
 Also at Brother Erys in the evening Baptized 2 persons
 8th Rode to Brother Crawleys distance 6 miles
 9th Rode to Mr Barkers Preached at his house
 from thence to Esq Pettys distance 4 miles
 10th Rode to John Jacksons 3 miles
 11th Preached at J Jacksons Br Parrish baptized 1
 which was Albert Petty Esq then to J Loverys 14 miles
 12th Rode to Br Lanes in Paris Preached in the Court house
 13th Rode to Col Copelands distance 10 miles ^{15 miles}
 14th Sunday Preached at the Academy
 15th Br Parrish baptized 1 then Rode to Br Taylors 10 miles
 16th Preached at Br Taylors & Rode to Mr John Freeman 5
 17th Rode to Concord called on Doct B B Claussell then to ^{1 mile}
 Mr Joseph Chrimley distance 7 miles
 18th Rode to Mr Isaac Hendricks Preached at his house
 distance 10 Confirmed Br William McCulloch
 19th Rode to Col Dodds Graves County distance 10 miles
 20th Rode to Mr Claps Preached at his house distance
 Graves County KY
 21st Sunday Preached in the grove to Alarso ^{compa}
 Br Parrish baptized 3 persons then rode to Mr McCam ^{all}
 Preached at his house distance 10 miles
 22nd Rode to Bloody from thence to Col Copelands 25 miles
 23 Rode to Paris Preached in the Court house distance 10
 On the 23rd day of June 1835 we received a letter from
 Brother Oliver Cowdery containing a request for
 Br Parrish to return to Kirtland as he was one of the
 seventy chosen Also stating that it was wisdom for me
 to tarry & labour with the Church in great humility that
 I need not fear as there were other seventy to be called
 and that it was remembered

June 24th 1835 Held a debate with a Lawyer W^m L. Sloss
then rode to Mr Fosters preached at his house 14 miles
25th Rode to J Jacksons Humphrys Co distance 16 miles
26 Brother Parrish baptized 1 Br John Jackson then rode
to Mr L Barkers Preached at his house was followed
by a speech from Mr Cave Johnson also from Mr
Conzo Pervatt then rode to Br Pettys Br Parrish
baptised Mrs Catherine Petty distance 6 miles
27th Rode to Mac Beards preached at his house then
to Br Frys Esle Creek distance 26 miles

24th of June 1835 On the Lords Day Brother
Warren Parrish Preached his farewell sermon
to the Esle Creek branch of the Church of Latter
Day Saints Elder Calvin H. Nicholson was present
As Br Parrish was one of the Seventy Chosen it became
necessary for him to return to Kirtland it also became
necessary for him to set the churches in order before
his departure & Ordain such as should be chosen by
the gifts & callings of God to watch over the Church
And on the 24 of June 1835 brother Warren Parrish
Ordained me an Elder & brother Caswell Medlock
was ordained a Deacon over the Esle Creek branch
I wrote & presented A reccommend to the Church ie
Reccommending Br Parrish to the bishop & Church in
general it was signed by the male members We
truly had an affecting time, partook of the Sacrament
closed the meeting by singing A farewell song then
rode to brother Medlocks with Elders Parrish & Nicholson

As I am now called to the office of an Elder I think it proper
before further giving an account of my travels to occupy
a space in arranging my travels while I was a Teacher
A Priest &c Where & how far I traveled & who with
and how many baptized &c &c

On the 31 which^{was} the last day of Dec^r of the year
1833 I Joined the Church of Latter Day Saints was
Baptized by Elder Zerah Pulsifer on the 31 of Dec^r
in company with my Brother Azmon Woodruff
we were the two first that was baptized by a Latter
day Saint in Oswego Co NY I was ordained A
Teacher by Elder Pulsifer Jan 24 1834

Traveled while A Teacher from the 11th of Aprail to 25th of
June 1834. ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ 1234 Miles
From Richland Oswego Co. NY to Kirtland Ohio 336 miles
From Kirtland Ohio to Liberty Missouri ~ ~ ~ 902 miles
Total ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ 1234 mile

Traveled with brothers Seth Ingols & Henry Brown
From Richland to Kirtland

Traveled with 150. or 200. Brethren with brother
Joseph Smith Jun^r as our leader from Kirtland to Missouri
Remained A Teacher untill the 5th of Nov

Wrote 12 Letter while A Teacher
I was Ordained A Priest by brother Simeon Carter
by the direction of the high Council of Elders on the
5th of NOV 1834

I commenced travling to Preach the Gospel on the 13th
of Jan 1835 in company with Elder Henry Brown with
A reccommend from Elder Lyman Wight

I consecrated & Dedicated Myself, Properties and Effort
unto the Lord befor the Bishop in Zion on the 31st Dec^r
A copy of which is in the fore part of this Journal 1834

This that I may be A lawful heir to the Celestial
Kingdom of God

The following is an account of my travels and proceedings
While Officiating in the Office of A Priest

From the 13th of Jan to the 24th of June of 1835
I traveled 1404. One thousand eight hundred & eight
to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ. Divided thus ^{miles}
212 miles in Missouri with Elder H Brown
656 miles in Arkansas Territory
604 With Elder H Brown & 44 Alone
950 miles in Tennessee & KY
760 miles with Elder W Parrish & 180. Alone
1904 miles the whole

I held 70 seventy Meetings Divided thus
10. With Elder Brown
4 Alone
56 With Elder Parrish
70 The whole

I assisted Elder Brown while Baptizing 2 persons
Assisted Elder Parrish while baptizing 18 in Tenn
I Baptized 4 persons in Tenn & KY while with E Parrish
And holding the office of A priest

I procured 73 signers to the Petition to the
Governor of the State of Missouri for wrongs
inflicted upon the Church of Latter Day Saints by
the Jackson County mob Divided thus
10. in Missouri
56 in Arkansas Territory
7 in Tennessee

I procured 4 subscribers for the Messengers Advocate
And wrote 10. Letters

The Above ends my proceedings while holding the
Office of A Priest from the 5th of Nov 1834 to the
24th of June 1835 Making 7 Months and 23 Days
While I was not traveling I was laboring with my hands

June 29th 1835

The following is A License Received from Elder
W Warren Parrish

This certifies that Willford Woodruff has been
received into this Church of ^{the} Latter Day Saints
organized on the 6th Day of Aprail 1830 and has
been ordained an Elder according to the rules
and regulations of said Church and is duly authoriz^{ed}
to preach the gospel and act in all the ordinances
of the house of the LORD agreeable to the authority
of that office given under my hand by the
voice of the Earle Creek Branch of the Church of
the latter day saints on the 28th Day of June 1835

ELDER WARREN PARRISH
TENN HUMPHREYS COUNTY

I shall now continue my Journal as usual

June 29th Rode from Br Medlocks to Br Frys in company
with Elders Parrish & Nicholson spent several hours
in writing then rode to Squire Ivins Br Parrish
baptized 1 person from thence to Br Walkers 4 miles
30th Rode to John Walkers on Morgans Creek preached at
his house from thence to Br Frys distance 14 miles
July 1st Rode to Brother Utleys distance 4 miles
2nd Preached at Br Utleys & organized that branch of
the Church called the Chalk Level branch Br Parrish
ordained Br Abel B Wilson a Deacon
3rd Rode to Br Crawleys distance 6
4th Crossed Tenn River past through Reynoldsburgh to
Col Rutherfords Humphrys Co distance 12 miles
5th Preached at Col Rutherfords Baptized 1 person
6th Crossed the River Rode to Br Utleys distance 12 miles
Br Parrish baptized 3 in Henry Co on the same day
7th Rode to Br J Jacksons preached at his house 4 miles
this was a day appointed by our enemies to meet at Br
Jacksons for the purpos of mobing us but while sickness fell
upon some & fear upon others they abandoned their designs

July 4th Spent the day ^{July 8th 1835} with Br Jacksons
 9th Rode to Mr Fosters Preached at his house then
 Rode to brother Lanes in Paris distance 30 miles
 10th Rode to Col Copelands distance 10 miles
 11th Spent the day at Col Copelands & the night at Daviss
 12th Sunday preached at the Academy to a congregation
 of hundreds was accompanied by W^m L. Sloss to
 Col Copeland distance 3 miles
 13th Rode to Samuel Roberts preached at his house then
 to Brother Taylors on bloody distance 10 miles
 14th Preached at Br Taylors then rode to Mr Chumleys
 15th Rode to Doct Richard B Clavell at Concord preached
 in the grove then rode to Br Taylors distance 10 m
 16th Took the parting hand with Br Parrish ^{on 17th 4th m}
 And the friends on Bloody & rode to Mr Butterworths
 Preached at his house & rode to John McCulloch 13 miles
 17th Rode to McCannans Preached at his house 6 miles
 18th Rode to M Lewis Claps KY 15 miles received
 Elder ASA DOODS credentials According to the appointment
 of the Counsel at Kirtland I ordained Br Benjamin Clap
 A Teacher in the Church of Latter Day Saints
 19th Sunday Preached by the school house 1 mile from
 Mr Claps I followed a Campbellite preacher Although much
 threatened before meeting I was not disturbed Also
 Preached in the evening at Mr Claps & baptized 2 pers
 20th Rode to Clarks River & Preached at Mr Thomases
 & Also in the evening to a large congregation of
 priests & people was opposed by one priest the rest
 were silent spent the night with Daniel Thomas 12 miles
 21st Rode to Concord then to Br Taylors distance 30 miles
 22nd Rode to Col Copelands 10 miles where I again met
 with Brother PARRISH he informed me that he had baptized
 5 persons since we parted I received a letter from my Parents
 23rd Rode in company for the last time with Elder Warren
 Parrish to the mouth of Sandy Br Parrish Preached to several
 hundreds for the space of three hours & baptized 1 person
 the time had now arrived however painful it might be

July 24th 1835

for me take the parting hand with Br Parrish I know not
that we shall ever meet again until we meet in Eternity
may the blessings of God crown his days & prepare him for
the Celestial Kingdom O worthy Brother farewell but not
forever I am now left alone without human aid to assist
me in preaching the Gospel my circuit is about 100 miles in
extent besides the care of all the Churches within the limits
of the same who is weak & I not weak who is offended
& I born not O may the Lord give me strength as my day
& many souls as seals of my ministry O God prepare me
for the battle. I took the parting hand with Brothers Parrish
& Utley who was intending to Journey to Sether & Kirtland
then returned to Col Copelands distance of the day 20 miles
24th Rode to Brother Lanes in Paris distance 10 miles
25th Spent the day in Paris
26th Sunday Rode to Johnathan Lowerys Preached at
his house to a large congregation was opposed by some
individuals then Rode to Br Jacksons distance 25 miles
27th Spent the day at Br Jacksons
28th Preached at Brother Jacksons Baptized 1 one some
armed men gathered together it was supposed to mob me
but they came not against me
29th Rode to Br Pettys then to Br Williams distance 4 miles
30th Rode to L Barkers Preached at his house then to Caps 4 m
31st Rode to Br Utleys then to Br Crawleys distance 8 miles
Aug 1st Rode to Br Frys on Esle Creek distance 4 miles
2nd Preached at Esle Creek Meeting house at 12 o'clock ALSO at
4 o'clock AM at Sister Barnets Baptized 2 two spent the night
at Sister Barnets in company with Wm L Sloss 2 miles
3rd Rode to Brother Frys spent the day in writing & studying
Shenography with from Wm L Sloss 2 miles
4th Took the parting hand with William L Sloss ESQ & the
rest of the friends Rode to Br Utleys Preached 12 o'clock 10 m
5th Spent the day at Br Utleys
6th Rode to Col Rotherfords east of Tenn River Preached at 12 Metbred through
Reynoldsburgh on election day where there was much drunkenness & fighting
rode to Br Jacksons & Preached in the evening distance 23 miles

Aug. 7th 1835

Aug 7th Rode to Mr Fosters Preached at his house
received 2 subscribers for the M^o Ad. distance 15 miles

4th Rode to Paris & heard of much excitement fearing
an insurrection of the blacks distance 14 miles

9th Sunday Rode to Col Copeland Preached at the
Academy distance 10 miles

10th Rode to Bloody distance 10 miles

11th Preached at Br Taylor then rode to Br Smith 5 miles

12th Visited the sick Rode to Br Taylors 5 miles

13th Rode to Mr Butterworths Preached D 10 miles

14th Spent the day at Mr Butterworths

15th Rode to Br Taylors was under the necessity
of swimming Bloody River after some difficulty I
extricated myself & Horse from the water dis 10 miles

16th Sunday held Communion with the Saints at Br
Taylors & wrote a letter to Br Asahel H Woodruff

17th Spent the day at Br Taylors in study & writing

18th Rode to Mr Chumleys & wrote a letter to
Br Henry Brown in Zion

19th Rode to Concord then returned to Br Taylors ^{14 mil}

20th Rode to Col Copelands distance 10 miles

21st & 22nd Spent at Col Copelands

23rd On the Lords Day Preached at the Academy

24th Rode from Col Copelands to Paris distance 10 m

25th Rode to Mr Fosters distance 14 miles

26th Rode to Br Jacksons Preached at his house 14 mil

27th Rode to Br Albert Petrys distance 2 miles

28th Rode to Lewis Barker Preached at his house
then Rode to Esle Creek

29th Preached at Br Freys Expelled Fanny Lewis

30th Spent the day in visiting the sick & traveling

31st Rode to Br Cawley distance 6 miles

Sept. 1st 1835

- 1st Sept Rode to Br Wests Preached at his house then
Rode to Br Pettys distance 4 miles ^{4 miles}
- 2nd Preached at Br Pettys then Rode to Br Williams ^{4 miles}
- 3rd Rode to David Crenshaw Preached at his house
- 4th Rode to Paris distance 14 miles ^{14 miles}
- receieved A letter from Br W Parrish Kirtland
- 5th Rode to Col Copelands distance 10 miles
- 6th On the Lords day Preached at the Academy
by Col Copeland then Rode to Mr Lowthers ^{14 miles}
- 7th Rode to Samuel Roberts Preached at his house
then Rode to Br Taylors 12 miles
- 8th Preached at Br Taylors Rode to Concord ^{4 miles}
- 9th Rode to Mr Chumbleys 9 miles
- 10th Rode to Wm Mcamrans passed many sick
- 11th Rode to Br Clapps Calloway Co Ky 10 miles
- 12th Benjamin Clapper his wife healed by the
laying on of hands then Rode to Br Loys 17
- 13th On the Lords day Preached at Mr Clapps
Also in the evening Baptized 1: Mary Clapp
- 14th Rode to Mr McCollocks distance 12 miles
- 15th Rode to Mr Chumbleys On Bloody distance 14m
- 16th Rode to Br Taylors spent the day in writing
- 17th Rode to Mr Freemans Preached at his house
- 18th Rode to Br S Smiths 2 miles ^{2 miles}
- 19th Rode to Mr Gainers distance 9 miles
- 20th On the Lords Preached at Mr Gainers comm
With the Saints Ordained Br James Young a deacon ¹⁰⁰
- 21st Rode to Paris distance 10 miles spent the
day in reading Owens & Campbells debate sent A
Letter to Elder John Whitmer at Kirtland
- 22nd Rode to Mr Granshaws Preached at his house
- 23rd Rode to Br Howard Williams distance ^{15 miles}
- herd of the Death of Sister Nancy Wood who died on
the 13th of Sept 70 years of Age Rode to Br Voleys had
A pleasant interview with Br Voley as he had just return
from Kirtland he brought me A letter from W Parrish
also A Book containing the doctrines & covenants of the
Church of the Latter Day Saints as A present from Cowdery

Sept. 24th 1835

24th Sept Spent the day in Perusing the Book from Br Cowdery
 & found it to be A precious treasure A legacy from heaven

25th Rode to Lewis Barkers Preached at his house
 Baptized 1 distance 5 miles 1 subscriber for M&A

26 Rode to Br Wests Preached at his house 15 miles

27th Sunday Rode to Br Caswell Medlocks Preached
 at his house to A large Congregation Also in the evening
 at Sister Barnets distance 9 miles

28th Rode to Father Freys Commenced copying Journal

29th Continued Copying my Journal

30th Preached at Br Frys

Oct 1st Copied Journal through the day Rode in
 the evening to Br Medlocks 2 miles Preached at
 his house in the evening & baptized 1 one

2nd Rode to Br Crawley Preached at his house 4 m

3rd Rode to Br Willsons from thence to Br Utley 6 miles

4th Sunday Preached at Br West

1701 Rode to Br Pettys distance 6 miles

14th Preached at Br Pettys then rode to Br Williams 4 mil

7th Rode to Br Jacksons 1 mile

4th Rode to David Cranshaws Preached at his house 15 m

9th Rode to Paris distance 15 miles Receives 2 letters
 by male one from Brother Asahel H Woodruff the other
 from Sister Rebecca Dayton Kirtland Ohio

10th Rode to Col Copeland distance 10 miles

11th Sunday Preached at the Academy Rode to Frasers 4 m

12th Rode to Samuel Roberts Preached at his house
 then Rode to Br Taylors distance 10 miles

13th Preached at Br Taylors Receieved 2 subscribers
 for the M&A Advocate

14th Rode to Concord & returned to Br Taylors 116 m

15th Rode to Isaac Hendricks Preached at his
 house then Rode to Mr Clapps on T. & R. P. P.
 Preached at his house distance 30 miles

16 Rode to Br Loys 2 miles

October 17th 1835

17th Oct Preached at Mr Clapps & Baptised 1 one
then Rode to Br Lloys Preached at his house
and returned to Br Clapps 3 miles

18th On the Lordsday Rode to Clarks River 10 mi
& Preached in the meeting house had A
Jebate with A Campbellite Priest Also Preach
at night in the same place on the Authenticity
of the Book of Mormon to A large Assembly

19th Procured 1 subscriber for M & A J. Preached
in the evening at Br Thomases the Spirit of God rested
20th I Baptized 3 Campbellites one A dead 2 of
then Rode 12 miles & Preached at Mr Joseph

Greenwoods Mr Greenwood was 81 years of
Age & A revolutioner under George Washington
his wife who was Carding Wool Elizabeth
Greenwood was 93 years of Age & well
remembered Brad Jocks Army

21st Got 2 signers for M & A J. rode to Br Clapps
3 miles Preached in the evening at Br Clapps
from the 1st Psalm 3.4.5. verses When I opened
A door for the reception of members by baptis
When I came forward & gave me their
hand all were Campbellites save 1 which
was A Baptist We repaired to the water
where the Spirit of God & the solemnities of
of Eternity rested upon us while administering
the ordinance of Baptism. It was A scene
that caused rejoicing in both heaven & Earth
to view 3 men lead their wives into the same
element where our Saviour had lain to obey
the mandates of heaven

22nd Preached at Br Camps got 1 signer for E & M Star
23rd Rode in company with Br Benjⁿ Clapp to Br
Taylors distance 22 miles

24th Wrote A Letter to President John Whitmer
Kirtland sent 7 subscribers for papers 14. Baptis
sent 500 money

Oct 25th 1835

- Oct 25th Preached at Mr Chumleys on the Lords
26th Rode to Col Copelands 10 miles day
27th Rode to Paris 10 miles held A Council &
Expelled Mrs Lucy Benton Mailed A Letter
to Br J V Whitmer dated 27th
28th Rode to Capt Lowerys from thence to Br Jackson
got 150 subscribers for M & A distance 40 miles
29th Preached at Br Jacksons Rode to Br Pettys
12 miles
30 Rode to L Barkers Preached at his house
then Rode to Br Cravells 10 miles
31st Rode to Br Frys. Nov^r Preached at 7 miles
Nov 2nd Rode to Br Utleys 10 miles
3rd Rode to Br Wests Preached at his house
two persons had the gift of tongues 2 miles
4th Rode to Br Pettys Preached at his house
from thence to Br Jacksons 4 miles
5th Wrote A Letter to Br Benton Rode to
Mr Fosters with Brochers Seth Utley &
Clapp distance 14 miles
6th Rode to Paris 14 miles
7th Rode to Col Copelands 10 miles
8th Preached in the evening at Mr Lowthers
9th Rode to Br Taylors 10 miles
10. Preached at Br Taylors Rode to
Br S. Smiths 7 miles
11th Rode to Mr Chumbliss 4 miles
12th Rode to Mr Hendricks Preached 12 m
13th Rode to Br Clapps on Waropen R & with
Br Utley lost our way traveled 25 miles
14th Preached at Camps in the evening the
spirit of God rested upon us & signs followed
the believer 4 came forward for baptism

NOV
15th

Nov 15th 1835

Sunday Preached at Br Clapps on the attribut
of God & Baptized 5 Persons then mounted our
horses to ride to Clarks River in company with
Seth Utley & four other Brethren & two sisters
We rode to the Creek but could not cross without
swimming our horses as a heavy rain had fallen
the night & day before. As night was overtaking
us & also dangerous for females to swim their
horses we attempted to head the Creek sufficiently
to ford them But in the attempt both in the darkness
of the night & a hard storm of wind & rain
overtook us we lost our way. We had neither fire light
nor road but was in rain. Wind. Creek mud. & water
& tree tops setting aside our horses & females we
made more the appearance of fishermen than travelers
I thought of Pauls perils by water But the Lord
doth not forsake his saints even in the seventh
trouble for while we were in the woods grouping
as the blind for the wall suffering under the
blasts of wind & rain A light suddenly shone
around about us Without either Sun Moon or Stars
so that we were able to reach A house where
we received directions & procured some
torches to serve us as lights. We went our
way rejoicing although the wind & rain beat
upon us & the darkness returned We reached
Mr Henry Thomases house at about 9 o'clock
at night without much harm after riding 20 miles
& being 5 hours in the storm & fording Creeks
& branches 20 or more times without murmuring
either male or female & felt to thank God for preservation

16 Preached at the meeting house on Damonds Creek
Also at Mr Thomases at candle light

17 Baptized one & organized the Damonds Creek branch
of the church of Latter day Saints & ordained Daniel
Thomas a teacher then rode to Br Loys 12 miles
where I in company with Seth Utley & Br Loy
& his family were called out in the night to view the
signs in the heavens which was three clouds having
the appearance of fire & blood one in the North
one in the East one in the West each about the
size of an acre of ground they arose from the
Earth into the air frequently changed their places

Nov

Nov. 18th. 1835

Deley

- 18th Rode to Br Clapps took the parting hand with Br
 19th Rode to Mr Greenwoods Preached at his house 3 miles
 20. Rode to Mr Hendricks distance 10 miles
 21st Rode to Br Taylors distance 10 miles
 22nd Sunday Preached at Mr Chumbleys
 23 Rode to In Gainers Preached at his house 10 miles
 24 Rode to Paris 10 miles
 25 Rode to Mr Fosters 14 miles
 26 Rode to J Jacksons Preached at his house
 Got 1 subscriber for Mth Ad. 14 miles
 27 Rode to Mr Barkers Preached at his house 6 miles
 28 Rode to Br Crawleys 5 miles
 29th Rode to Br Mellocks Preached at his house 10 miles
 30th Rode to Mr Jordans Preached at his house returned
 to Br Frys procured 4 subscribers for Mth Ad
 Also 1 subscriber for Est Mth Star Wrote 1 Letter 22m
 Dec 1st Spent the day at Father Frys in writing
 wrote 2 Letters 1 to President John Whitmer
 the other to Elder Warren Parrish both directed to
 Kirtland Geauga Co Ohio Gave J Whitmer an account
 of 6 baptized sent 4 subscribers \$5.00 in money since
 Oct 24
-
- 2nd Rode to Br Crawleys 4 miles Where I unexpectedly
 met Elder ^{Elias} Wells who informed me that Elder Daniel
 Cathcart was at Paryville labouring & that he
 would soon visit us I expect Br Wells will labour with
 3 Rode to Br Wests Preached at his house in the evening
 4 Rode to Br Pettys Preach at his house 4 miles 14 in
 5 Rode to J Jacksons 3 miles
 6 Sunday Rode to Capt. Lowrys Preached at his house 14
 7 Rode to Paris distance 20 miles
 8th Preached at night in the Court house & while
 Preaching some person turned one of our horses
 loose to stray
 9 I spent the day in writing wrote A Letter to my Parents
 10 Spent the day in Paris got 1 subscriber for Mth Ad.
 11th Wrote A Letter to Br Asahel H Woodruff
 12th Walked to Col Copeland 10 miles & found our stray horse
 13 Sunday Preached at the Academy rode to J Zoons
 14 Rode to Bloody to Br Taylors 10 miles 15 miles
 15 Preached at Br Taylors rode to Freemans 5 miles
 16 Rode to Mr Chumbleys 6 miles
 17 Rode to J Hendricks Preached at his house
 18 Rode to Br Simeon Hendricks 20 miles

Dec 18 1835

- 1st Dec Preached at Father Greenwood's at night
19th Saturday Rode to Br Clapp's ^{on Swampy Creek} at his house & Baptized 5 Persons 4 men & 1 woman
one of the men was a Campbellite Priest communed with the Saints had a good time 3 mile
20th Rode on Sunday to Clarks River Preached at Mr Henry Thomases house at 12 o'clock where a mob of Fifty men - or so led by a Baptist Priest came out against me But after questioning me on one point their leader advised them not to lay hands on no man for their principles it was good advise & well taken I Preached again at night at the same place & Baptized 3 Persons the man of the house & his mother & another sister who was 74 years of age & another sister were the Persons Baptized Rode 10 miles
21st Rode to Widsborough 7 miles Preached in the evening to a respectable congregation set a dinner for Mr Ad. was kindly received for the night By Doct Richard Knuckles & W. Frasier
22nd Rode from Widsborough to Mr Freeman's on Bloody R. distance 24 miles
23rd Rode to Brother Levi Taylors 4 miles
24th Commenced studying Kirkhams English Grammar at Br Taylors & there spent the week.....
27th Sunday Preached at Mr Chumbleys
28th Rode to Br Davises Preached at the school house then rode to Col Copeland distance 12 miles
29th Rode to Smiths on Bloody R. 12 miles
30th Rode to Mr Chumbleys 5 miles
31st of Dec the Last Day of 1835 spent at Br Taylors

Thus ends the year of
1835

The two following Pages show correctly the
abridgment of my Journal travels & Proceedings of
1835.

On the night of the last day of Dec^r of the year of our
Lord 1835. I Perused my Journals & found it to
contain the following account of my travels &
Proceedings in the year of 1835, commencing the
13th of Jan. 1835 making one year 12 days excepted.

Traveled three thousand two hundred & forty eight miles
divided in the following manner
From 13th of Jan^r to the 2^d of June traveled 1404 miles
While holding the office of A Priest
212. miles in Missouri with Elder Henry Brown 212 miles
656. miles in the Arkansas Territory 604 with Brown 44. ~~56~~
940. miles in Tennessee 760. with Elder W. Parrish ^{Alone}
180 miles Alone 940 miles
Traveled from the 2^d of June to the 31st of Dec
after holding the office of an Elder in the
States of Tenn. & Ky. Principly Alone 1440
The sum total 3244 miles

I held one hundred & seventy meetings divided
in the following manner 170 meetings
While A Priest 10 with Elder 56 with W. Parrish 4. Alone 70
And 100. after holding the office of an Elder
Principly Alone 100
The whole number 170 meetings

I Planted organized & built up 3 churches
3rd I Baptized forty three & While A Priest
35 While an Elder 3. were Campbellite Priests
The number Baptized 43. Baptized

was A Partner with Elder Brown in Baptizing
2. Persons in the Arkansas & with Elder
Warren Parrish 14 Persons in Tenn.

4th I Procured twenty subscribers for the
Latter Day Saints M^o. Advocate while an
Elder & 4. While A Priest 24. M^o.
Also 2 for the reprinted Star 2. Star

I Confirmed 35 persons

5th I Procured seventy three signers to the Petition to the Governor of Missouri for redress of wrongs done the Church by the Jackson County mob 10 in Missouri 56 in the Arkansas & 7 in Tennth While A Priest. 73.

6th I Wrote eighteen Letters & while A Priest 10 while an Elder & received 10. 18 Letters

7th I ordained two Teachers & one deacon 3. Ordained

8th I expeled Seven members from the Church but not while hope remained 7 Expeled

9th I held three debates or answered when Publicly opposed 3.

10th Three companies in the form of mobs gathered together against me at one time the Company Consisted of about fifty men led by a Baptist Priest yet I suffered no harm 3 mobs

The before mentioned is the account of my proceedings of the year of 1835. which has bourn its report to heaven of me & all other men & could it not have bourn more Wellcome news. Ah it cannot be recalled the Sable shades of night have already spake the departure of 1835 And the Queen of the night is issweins forth her brilliant light to wellcome the dawn of 1836 which approaches in a calm to go out in a storm. O momentous & important year which will hurl thy millions to the tomb & shake Kingdoms & bespeak A God in Israel. O God enable my heart & hands to be clean for A year to come When God speaks Who can but Prophecy.

Villford. Woodruff.

144

Jan. 1st 1836
 The second Book of
 Willford. for 1836.....

- 1st Jan. Friday spent the day at Brother Levi Taylors
 Bloody KY.
- 2nd Wrote a Letter to Elder W. Parrish
 containing 200. lines in answer to his Dated
 Nov 29. 1835 Which I received on the 1st of Jan 1836
- 3rd Preached on the Lords day at Joseph Chumbleys
 returned to Br Taylors & spent the week
 studying Kirkhams English Grammar
- 10th Sunday met with the Saints at Mr Chumbleys
 returned to Br Taylors spent the week studying
- 16 Saturday Rode to Copelands distance 10 miles
- 17 Sunday Preached at the Academy after Parson
 Potts returned to Col Copeland 4 miles
- 18 Rode to Mr Boes Preached at his house 12 miles
 then rode to George W..... Brandons Preached
 at his house at night got 1 subscriber for Mad
- 19 Rode to & crossed the mouth of Sandy at
 Authors ferry to Br Tailors 24 miles
- 20 Rode to Joseph Chumbleys 7 miles
- 21 Rode to James Hendricks from thence to Taropen 30 miles
- 22 Rode to Father Greenwoods Preached at his house
 then rode to Br Camps 7 miles
- 23 Preached at Br Clapps & Blessed 10 children in
 the name of Jesus Christ then rode to Clarks
 River distance 12 miles & collected \$7.00 dollars
 for the building of the house of the Lord at Kirtland
- 24 Preached at Br Thomases Sunday & blessed 6
 children after I closed meeting a Baptist Priest
 William Willson arose & asked us to attend a
 meeting of theirs & clear ourselves if we were
 not guilty of those things which they alleged against
 us I answered him before the people & remarked
 that it was surprising to see them take the liberty
 authority of the Country into their own hands
 to try American Citizens by
- 25 Rode to James Martins Preached at his house 12 miles
 at night distance 12 miles
- 26 Rode to Br Thomases Preached at his house 12 miles

- Jan 27th 1836
- Jan 7 Rode to Stephen Bradys Distance 24 miles
- 28 Preached at Stephen Bradys & rode to J Freemans 14^m
- 29 Preached at John Bowletts & Blessed 3. Children in the name of the Lord & rode to Br Taylors 5 miles
- 30 Rode to Br Smiths Preached at his house & to b. Chas. 3⁵
- 31 Sunday Preached at Br Taylors
- Feb 1st Rode to Br Davises 10 miles collected \$5.00 Dollars for building the house of the Lord at Kirtland Ohio
- 2 Rode to Paris 10 miles & received a Letter from President Whitmer at Kirtland
- 3 Rode to David Cranshaws 14 miles
- 4 Rode to J Jacksons Preached at his house 14 miles
- 5 Rode to L Barkers Preached at his house from thence to Mr Titles Preached at his house distance 10 miles
- 6 Rode to Br Frys Procured 1. subscriber for M&A. 10. m
- 7 Preached at Br Frys on Sunday
- 8 Rode to Mr Irvin Jordans Esq. Preached at house 12 miles
- 9 Rode to Mr Dodds Preached at his house after closing meeting Parson Gore arose & read a letter from A mob man in Jackson Co opposing the Latter Day Saints I answered him & the scene closed by Sisters Lucy Ann & Sessanna K Fry singing the Sectarian Cudgel then rode to Father Frys 15
- 10 Rode to Sister Barnetts at night V 3, 20 3 miles
- 11 Rode to Brother Frys Spent the day Writing 3^m
- 12 Spent the day in copying my Journal rode to Sister Matlocks Distance 2 miles
- 13 Rode to Br Frys 2 miles & there found Elder Elias F. Wells & Elder Daniel Cathcart who had returned with him in order to attend the Conference with us at K& it was a Pleasing interview to us all
- 14 Sunday rode to Br Walkers. Preached at his house from thence to Sisters Barnetts 4 miles
- 15 Spent the day at Sister Matlocks to attend the sale of her Property after the Death of Deacon Caswell Matlock Who died Dec 24. Aged 27. Yrs I solicited Contributions through the day for the building of the house of the Lord at Kirtland Ohio & Procured \$25.00cts from the honorable men & Saints to be applyed to that purpose then rode to Br Gravleys 10 miles I also contributed \$6. dollars myself for the house of the Lord

Feb 16

Feb 16th 1836

Rode to Br Pettys Preached at his house, 10 miles & 4
 Wrote A Letter to John Whitmer & Jared Carter
 & sent them two subscribers for M^o & A^d & 4
 baptised since Dec 1st 1835 & sent them in the Letter
 \$40. dollars & an account of \$5 dollars that I
 sent in Seth Utleys Letter. \$45 dollars the whole
 \$6 dollars was for papers & \$39. for the house of
 of the Lord at Kirtland Ohio

- 17 Rode to George W Brandons in Texas distance 25 miles
 Preached at his house at night
- 18 Preached at G^r W Brandons at 12 o'clock then
 rode to Col S. Copeland distance 14 miles
- 19 Rode to Paris & received A Letter from Elder W^m
 Parrish Dated Jan 31st 1836. Which I read with great
 delight then rode to Samuel Edneys distance 14 miles
- 20 Rode to Col. Copelands from thence to Gainers 4 miles
- 21 Rode to the Academy Preached after Parson Potts
 then rode to Mr Fraziers from thence to Mr
 Lotthers Preached at his house then rode to
 Col Copelands 10 miles. got one subscriber for M^o & A^d
- 22 Rode to Wid. Young Preached at her house & rode
 to Br Taylors distance 10 miles
- 23 Rode to Br Smiths Preached at his house & 2 miles
- 24 Rode with Cathcart & Wells & 2 miles
 A. O. Smoot to Br Simon Hendricks 20 miles
- 25 Rode to Br Drowns 3 miles

Feb. 26. 1836 Met in Conference at Br Lewis Clapps on
 Taropen Calaway Co Ky: according to appointment
 & proceeded to order Elder Willford Woodruff
 was called to the Chair & Elder Daniel Cathcart
 appointed Secretary the conference was opened
 by Prayer by President Woodruff. Elders Present
 Willford Woodruff, Elias F Wells & Daniel Cathcart
 Teachers Benjamin Clapp, Daniel Thomas. & Deacon
 Abram O Smoot, Presdt Woodruff arose & read the
 the covenants of the church & commented some upon
 it after which a voice was taken upon ordinations
 of some ones who came forward for ordination

Feb 27th 1836

And it was carried by a clear voice after which
Presdt Woodruff Proceeded to ordain Abram
O Smoot Elder & Benjamin Boydston Elder &
Daniel Thomas & Benjamin Clapp Priests &
James Allen Teacher & Henry Thomas &
John Camp Deacons. After which seven branches
of the church was represented Presdt Woodruff
represented one Branch on Esle Creek Benton Tenn
15 in good standing one at Chalk Level 21
in good standing Benton Co Tenn one on Cypress
in Benton Co Tenn 9 in good standing one
called the Academy Branch in Henry County Tenn
& in good standing one on Bloody River Henry
Co Tenn 11 in good standing one on Taropen in
Calloway Co Ky 24 in good standing Diamonds
Creek branch Ky & in good standing & represented
7 remaining members scattered abroad all in good
standing the whole number 103. members in good
standing. We then Proceeded to appoint a Conference
at Br Seth Utleys Chalk Level Benton Co Tenn on
Saturday & Sunday the 28, 29 of May closed
by Prayer by Elder Abram O Smoot

After Conference closed we had an intermission
of 30 minits & met again when Elder Cathcart
taught the church the word of wisdom I followed
him upon the same subject which closed the duties
of the Day After dividing our circuit in the following
manner Elders Cathcart & Boydston labour
together in Ky & Elders Woodruff & Smoot
labour together in Tenn. & Elder Wells take a
mission by himself & all to meet at the Academy
near Col Cepelands Tenn on the 3rd of April 1836

Feb 27th Preached at Br Clapps & was followed by Elders
Cathcart. Wells. Smoot & Boydston & then rode
to Br Johnston F Lane who had moved from Paris Tenn
to Taropen Ky. & I Procured \$23. dollars from the
Brethren for the building of the house of the
Lord

Feb. 28th 1836

Feb 28

Sunday Rode to Father Greenwoods Preached at his house then rode to Br James Allen distance 6 miles Sister Margaret Clapp was instantly healed at the laying on of hands of the Elders

29

Rode from Br Allens with Brothers Cathcart. Boydston & Clapp to Mr John Clapps on the Little Osage Graves Co. KY. distance 2.4 miles

March 1st

1836 Tuesday Preached at John Clapps it being my birth day making me 29. years of Age

2

Rode to Mr Rice Cobb at Mayfield distance 12 miles Preached at Mr Cobbs & was kindly received by the People we left other appointments & then rode to Br Thomases on Damons Creek KY. 14. in the whole distance 26 miles

3

Spent the Day in visiting the Saints the night at C Parke

4

Preached at Br H Thomases I followed Br Cathcart & then rode to Br James McCartney with Br. 2. 2 miles

5

Rode to Mr James Martins Preached at his house at night I followed Elders Cathcart & Boydston 12 miles

6

Sunday Preached at James Martins to a large congregation I followed Elders Cathcart after meeting we rode to Br Thomases distance 12 miles

7

Preached at night at Br Thomases was followed by

8

Rode to Henry H Martins Preached at his house I followed Elder Boydston distance of the day 14 miles

9

Rode to Stephen Bradys Preached at his house upon the authenticity of the Book of Mormon & then rode to John Freemans distance 14 miles

10

Preached at John Rowletts

11

Rode to Br Taylors distance 4 miles & collected \$13. Dollars for building the house of the

March 12th 1836 Spent the day at Br Taylors in writing wrote two Letters one to President John Whitmer & the other to Elder Warren Parrish I sent Pres. Whitmer \$20. Dollars of money \$4. for M. Advocate & \$16 Dollars for building the house of the Lord at Kirtland & one subscriber for M. Ad I also sent Elder W. Parrish \$20. Dollars for the house of the Lord making \$40 Dollars in both Letters I also gave them an account of the conference \$36 Dollars for the house & \$4 Dollars for Papers

- 13th March Sunday Preached at Br Taylor's Commenced
 With the Saints after meetings visited Sister
 Chumbley who lay apparently upon a bed of
 death but was resigned to the will of God
 after bidding her farewell I left in company
 with Elder Abram O Smoot who has now
 commenced traveling with me to Preach the
 Gospel of the Son of God may the Lord bless us
 & enable us to do much good rode to Mr John
 Landers Preached at his house on the Authenticity
 of the Book of Mormon & after meeting closed
 held a debate with Parson Potts 6 miles
- 14 Preached at the School house by Br Davises
 Baptized one & rode to Col Copelands 6 miles
- 15 Rode to Paris had an interview with Br Benton 10 mile
 14 miles
- 16 Rode to Mr Cranshaw distance
- 17 Rode to Br Jacksons & met with Elder Wells Preached
 at Br Jacksons on ~~the~~ then
 traveled to Br H. Williams distance 16 miles
- 18 Rode in company with ~~Mr~~ to 2 miles
 Brother Aldert Pettys
- 19 Rode to Mr Sanders Preached at his house 10 miles
- 20 Sunday rode to Br Joseph Freys on Eagle Creek
 Preached at his house distance 14 miles
- 21 Spent the day at Br Freys writing in company
 with Elders Smoot & Wells
- 22 Spent the day writing rode in the evening to
 Sister Maclocks on ~~the~~ Needles
- 23 Spent the day visiting the Saints & the night at Sister
- 24 Took the parting hand of the Saints on Eagle Creek
 & rode to ~~Mr~~ Seth Weleys 15 miles
- 25 rode to Br Thomas Hubs on ~~the~~ 1 mile ~~or~~ Baptized 7
- 26 rode to Br Wests Preached at his house was
 followed by Elders Smoot & Wells distance 6 miles
- 27 Sunday Rode to Br A Pettys Preached at his house
 & ~~the~~ the spirit of God rested upon
 us rode to Br Wilsons ~~on~~ 10 miles
- 28 Spent the night at Mr Tittle. 10 miles
 Spent the day in reading and writing Preached
 at night at Mr Tittles had much of the spirit
 of God & ~~the~~ warned them of the
 judgements of God

March 29th 1836

soon after meeting was dismissed Miss Elizabeth Wilson was attacked with violent sickness & we thought she would soon depart but the Lord was merciful unto her & she recovered & thought of her qualifications

Elizabeth had much influence in the society of her acquaintance especially her sect
March 29th Walked to Mr Malins to attend the ordinance of baptism & administered by Elder Wells unto Mrs Tittle then returned to Mr Tittles I wrote a letter to Elder Calvin H Nicholson & rode to Br Jacksons from thence to Mr Brannons in Texas & preached at night distance of the day 3 miles
Baptized 2 & rode to Mr Wm Roes preached at his house then rode to Mr Lightners preached at his house distance 15 miles

April 1st Rode from Br Brannons to Col Copelands 14 miles
2 Rode to Youngs & I wrote a letter to Elder Parish at Kirtland Ohio & prospectus a mormonism from the methodist paper printed at Nashville & other 3 miles

3 Rode to the Academy of Br Young on Sunday 1st of May & rain we was soon joined by Elders Cathcart, Boydston & Smoot we rode to Col Copelan where I learned from Boydston & Smoot that there began to be discords in some branches of the church in consequence of the teaching of Elder Cathcart which I was sorry to hear distance of the day 6 miles

4 I took the parting hand with my Brethren & starting to visit the churches that were left in commotion by unwise proceedings of Elder Cathcart I rode to Mr Joseph Chumbley entered his house but found sister Mary Chumbleys place was vacant her spirit had gone to the Paradise of God she died in the triumphs of faith in the new & everlasting covenant on the 24th of May 1836 Aged 59 Years & I rode to Br Taylor

5 rode to Br Smith preached at his house to Br Taylor
6 rode to James Hendricks from thence to Br Bradys & to Br Lane distance 42 miles here I learned the church was in by the conduct of Mr Cathcart

- April 7th Rode to Br Simeon Hendricks & spent the day in teaching them & strivings to reinstate them into their former faith & fellowship which had been shaken by wrong constructions upon the Law of the Church & by Elder Cathcart these are days of trial who is weak & I am not weak who is offended and I burn not O my God give me wisdom & spirit to feed the flock & proclaim against every evil spirit. held a debate with Mr Alfred Loy I warned him of 2
- 8 Rode to Father Greenwood's Preached at his house at 12 o'clock also at Br Bradys at candle light and then rode to Br Clapps 4 1/4 miles
- 9 spent the day in visiting the Saints striving to unite them in love faith and truth Preached at night at Br Camps had much of the spirit of God
- 10 Sunday Preached at Br Clapps & communed with the Saints I felt to rejoice to find the Saints beginning to be united in faith & love - I was
- 11 Rode in P.M. on Br Benj Clapp to Felis Anna Graves 2 miles
- 12 Rode to Mr Southerlin H Johnsons Preached at his house 4 1/4 miles got one subscriber for M & Ad 4 1/4 miles
- 13 Rode to John Clapps on Br 2 1/2 miles Preach at Mr Clapps 4 1/4 miles 10 miles
- 14 Rode to Rice Cobbs Preached at his house & rode in company with Mr Joshua Shelton to his house Preached at Mr Sheltons at night 16 miles
- 15 Left Mr Sheltons & rode to Mr David Hodges Preached at his house distance 4 miles
- 16 Rode to Br Daniel Thomases Preached at his house at night 14 1/2 miles 14 miles
- 17 Sunday Preached at the School house on Danmory Creek & baptized one & Preached at night at Sister Parkers to a large congregation
- 18 rode to Br H Thomases Spent the day at his house
- 19 Rode to Br Levi Taylors on Bloody Tennesse there glorious to here I learned that Elder David Patten (one of the twelve Apostles of Jesus Christ Chosen in these last days) had arrived was at Col Copeland's in 4 or 10 miles of me from Br Taylors I rode to Mr Freemans from thence to John Rowless where I had an interview with Elder O Smoot

20 Preached at John Rowletts & rode to Br Taylor's Inn

99 Road to Br S Smiths on or 10th 2 miles

93 rode to Br Tailors Preached at his house 2 miles

25 Spent the day at Col Copelands

26 Rode to Mr Granghau on 20th & Preached at his house distance of the Day 72 miles

27 Baptized 3 persons 7 10 & traveled to Br Jacksons 14th

24 traveled to Br Pettys & by to Br Jacksons Preached
at his house on 9th of 11th at 8th in 10th then

rode to Br. Velez from thence to Br Willsons 19.

99 rode to Br Seth Veleys - 9 5 7 - 2nd to 4 miles

30 Rodger & Co. to Mr. Shorts Preached at his house

May 1st Sunday rode to Col Irvi Gams Preached at his house ^{12m}

• Nov 1, then rode to Br A B Wilson Preached at his

house & followe: Br Patten - 25-5-1921, Prop

moose followed by a bull moose and a cow moose.

esied to the people of the Judgments of God that always
 were meeting I walked to Mr. Tittles pres.

them after meeting I walked to Mr. Williams & had
the ordinance performed and I Baptized him at the

the word to him he arose and walked with him about
midnight hour Distance 14 miles

2 rode to James Mericks Preached at his house 6 miles

- May 24 1836
- 3 Rode to Father Frys on ^{the} distance 10 miles
 - 4 Preached at Br Frys at candle light ^{at 7 o'clock}
 - 5 Spent the day at Br Frys copying my Journal & studying the HEBREW ^{on}
 - 6 Spent the day studying & writing at Br Frys
 - 7 Traveled to Sisters Barnetts ^{on} 3 miles
 - 8 Sunday Preached at Sister Barnetts ^{on} I took the lead of the meeting rode to Br Walkers Preached ^{at his house}
 - 9 Rode to Br Frey Wrote A Letter to my Parents then rode to Br Crawleys 4 ^{vs} 10 miles
 - 10 rode to Br Wilsons from thence to Br Wests 6 miles
 - 11 Rode to Br Wilsons Preached at his house Elder Patten took the lead returned to Br West 4 miles
 - 12 Traveled to Br Utleys I wrote with Elder Patten to ^{Joseph Smith Jr with 3 papers}
 - 13 Rode to Br Pettys Preached at his house Elder Patten Preached in the Spirit of God I Baptized 3 persons ^{5 miles}
 - 14 Rode to Col Rutherford Preached at his house ^{10 miles}
 - 15 crossed Tennessee River ^{on} I rode to Mr Rogers Preached at his house on Sunday to a large congregation Elder Patten Preached - ^{we} then rode to Br Utley ^{16 miles}
 - 16 Spent the day visiting the Saints the night at Br Wilsons ^{4 miles}
 - 17 Baptized Margaret Tittle She was healed by the laying on of hands rode to Cade A Crawley 4 miles
 - 18 Left Br & sister Patten at Br Crawley & Walked to Mr Beards ^{from thence to Esy Jordans} from thence to James May ^{cr}
 - 19 ^{we} from thence to sister Matlocks I their found Elder Boydston & returned to Br Frys where we was soon joined by Br & sister Patten 4 12 mile
 - 20 Spent the day at Br Frys in writing & walked in company with Elder Boydston to sister Matlocks 2 miles
 - 21 Spent the day at sister Matlocks studying ^{20 vs 27-2}
 - 22 Sunday Walked to Br Frys to attend a meeting according to appointment which commenced at 10 A.M. Elder Patten Preached three discourses 1st from the Parable in the fore part of the 20th ch Math the 2nd from Ephes. 1.10 & 3rd from the Authenticity of the Book of Mormon after the close of the last discours Mr Rose rejected the testimony given & called on Br Patten to raise the dead that he might believe Br Patten rebuked him sharply for his infidelity & unbelief we then communed with the Saints I then retired from the scene with Elders Patten & Boydston to a stream of pure water & cleansed our hands & feet & testified against that people who had threatened us & rejected our testimony we delivered them into the hands of God ^{vs 46 106 or 91}

May 23^d 1836

- May 23rd Traveled to Br Crawleys from thence to Br
Tittles with Elder Boydston 10 miles
- 24 Spent the day visiting the Saints the Cyprus branch of
the Church the Proceedings of the day were as follows
Traveled to Mr Joseph Ash & found the family shaken in
their faith three of which were members of the Church
they were shaken by the conduct of Br John Jackson
who was a Teacher in the Church but had denied the
faith & now become hostile. from thence to Br Petty
from thence to John Jacksons house he was absent
found his wife Sister Jackson turning from the
faith & desiring to leave the Church walked from
thence to Br Howard Williams he had lost faith & des
ired to leave the Church his wife sister Williams also
Sister Nancy Wood both were unbelieving & a prospect
of their leaving the Church & this by the influence of
of John Jackson we then returned to Mr Jacksons had
an interview with him he denied all his former faith
& pretensions he raged much was filled with the spirit of
anger wrath & he rejected our testimony & we
went & we left his house at 10 oclock at night & went
to a stream of Pure water & cleansed our hands & feet
& testified against him that our garments might be
be clear of his blood we then walked to Br Petty &
spent the night distance of the day 12 miles
- 25th Walked to Br Wilsons distance of the day 3 miles
- 26 Walked to Br Wests with Elders Patten & Boydston
- 27 Elder D. W. Patten held a council or an interview at
Br Wests with Elder Cathcart Boydston & myself to
inquire into our teaching & found Elder Cathcart had
thought wrong we then traveled to Br Seth Utley where we
was soon joined by Brothers Clapp, Allen, & Thomas
from KY. Also Elders Smoot & Wells & our Beloved
& worthy Brother Warren Parrish who had
came direct from Kirtland Ohio to attend the confer
ence & labour in this South Country for the season we
truly had a happy interview 2 miles

At a conference convened at Br Seth Utleys agreeably
to appointment on the 24 day of May 1836 Congregation
called to order & Elder David W Patten nominated
& seconded to officiate as chairman & Elder Warren
Parish Secretary Opened by singing & Prayer & Pro-
ceeded to business The chairman made some Prelimin-
ary remarks touching the object & order of the meet-
ing & called upon the official members to inform the
conference in what manner they had taught also
their present faith in the fulness of the Gospel as con-
tained in the bible Book of Mormon & Book of Doctrine
& Covenants Elder W. Woodruff was called
upon to offer us his feelings upon the subject which
he did to our entire Satisfaction the Chairman then
called upon all the official members present to rise
upon their feet if they concurred in what Elder
Woodruff had said the vote was unanimous also
the Church concurred in the same. Benjamin Clapp
Priest then arose & represented & represented the
Taropen Branch which consists of 28 members
in good standing Daniel S. Thomas represented the
Clarke's River branch consisting of 9 members in
good standing Elder A. O. Smoot represented
Blood River branch consisting of 10 members in
good standing Elder Woodruff represented the
Academy Branch consisting of 10 members in good
standing with the exception of their not altogether
observing the word of wisdom Deacon A B. Wilson
represented the Chalk Level branch consisting of 27 mem-
bers in good standing with the exception of some few
who have been shaken of late by the ungodly conduct
& teaching of John Jackson which was a Teacher in
the Cyprus branch but has now apostatized. Elder
Woodruff represented the Eagle Creek branch consist-
ing of 15 members in good standing Also Cyprus
branch consisting of 10 members 3 of which have apos-
tatized John Jackson their Teacher is one of the number
3 are disaffected & 4 in good standing Also 7 members
scattered abroad not recognized with any branch

May 29th 1836
John Jackson was expeled by the conference sister Jackson & Howard Williams had their names with drawn from the church by their request & the voice of the church

Deacon Abel B Wilson & Jesse Torpin was ordained Priest & Albert Petty Teacher under the hand of Elder W Parrish the move was made by the chairman & a unanimous vote given by the church for the above ordinations A voice called & unanimously carried that Elder Elias F Wells shall receive a letter of commendation to the Church in Kirtland Congregation dismissed by singing With the blessing of God

An action was preferred against Elder D Gathcart by Elder Wells for unchristian conduct & the conference of Official members repaired from Br Utleys to Br S Wests to try the case Elder Gathcart was convicted of unchristian conduct & fals Teaching & being led by evil spirits which was supported by strong testimony he confessed his faults & ask forgiveness which was granted him on condition that he would repair the wrongs which he had done in the different branches of the church which he promised to do he was then restored to fellowship. The conference closed by Prayer which closed the Proceedings of the DAY

May 29th Sunday met at Br S. Utleys at 10 AM according to appointment Elder W Parrish Preached in the former Part of the day & Elder D. W. Patten in the latter Part of the day they both Preached in the Power & spirit of God although threatened by wicked men we were not harmed We communed with the saints & closed by singing THE SPIRIT OF GOD LIKE A FIRE IS BURNING

30 Traveled with Elders Patten & Parrish to Br Frys held a meeting at his house Elder Parrish Preached & was followed by Elder Patten & both filled with the Power of 10 miles

May 31st 1836
WO IS ME IF I PREACH NOT THE GOSPEL

Spent this 31st DAY of MAY at Br Fry Eagle Creek and found it to be the most interesting, important & instructive day of my LIFE. For on this Glorious DAY I was ordained unto the High Priest hood and also as one of the Second seventy & sealed up unto Eternal LIFE under the hands of my Beloved Brethren VIZ Elders David W Patten & Warren Parrish my ordination was requested by the PRESIDENCY of the Church at Kirtland Ohio Their was glorious things Pronounced upon my head in my ordination by the spirit of Prophecy & Revelation some I will mention which are as follows

That although my enemies would strive to take my life & confine me in dungeons & Prisons yet God should give me Power over my enemies & deliver me out of their hands & from their vaults, Prisons & Caves in the name of Jesus Christ. & that men would bow at my feet & worship me if I did not say to them so it not & that Kings would bow before me & Princes give me their hand & that I should Baptize them into the Kingdom of God & that I should be blessed on the EARTH When my head blossomed with age & if I desired it I should remain on the Earth untill the coming of the savior & that God would give me the desire of my heart & that God had had his eye upon me all my life long to prepare me for this work

YEA & I was told that I should travel to the nations of the Earth & the Islands of the sea to Proclaim the word of God When these and other blessings were Pronounced upon my head I was filled with the Power & spirit of God EVEN SO LET IT BE AMEN
O GOD THE ETERNAL FATHER I ASK
THEE IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST
TO PREPARE ME FOR THY USE AND
GIVE ME THE SPIRIT OF MY MISHION

One

A true copy of a licence conveyed to me from Kirtland

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

THIS Certifies that Willford Woodruff has been received into the Church of Latter Day Saints organized on the Sixth of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty and has been ordained an elder according to the rules and regulations of said church and is duly authorized to Preach the gospel agreeably to the authority of that office. From the satisfactory evidence which we have of his good moral character and his zeal for the cause of righteousness and diligent desire to persuade men to forsake evil and embrace truth we confidently recommend him to all candid and upright people as a worthy member of Society. We therefore in the name and by the authority of this church grant unto this our worthy brother in the Lord this letter of commendation as a Proof of our fellowship and esteem: Praying for his success and prosperity in our Redeemers cause Given by the direction of a conference of the Elders of said church assembled in Kirtland, Geauga County Ohio the third day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty six

JOSEPH SMITH Chairman

F. WILLIAMS Clerk

Kirtland Ohio. May 2nd 1836

This certifies that the within (Above) Licence was recorded on the 2^d Day of May 1836 in Kirtland Ohio in the Licence Records Book A. Page 97

THOMAS BURDICK
Recording Clerk

*Willford Woodruff Ordained
Willford Woodruff Elder Nov 24
1835*

While holding the Office of an Elder from the 24th of June 1835 to the 31st of May 1836 I Traveled 2,557 Miles & held 142 meetings Baptized 48 Persons. Blessed 19 children in the name of JESUS CHRIST Ordained 2 Elders 2 Priests 3 Teachers 3 Deacons & Procured 23 subscribers for M & A & 2 for the star & \$95 dollars for the House of the Lord at Kirtland. Wrote 14 Letters held 7 Debates 2 conferences 5th healed under my hand 3 mobs & gathered together against me

May 21 1836

I also on this 31st day of May wrote a Letter to President Cowdery Kirtland Ohio containing one subscriber for M^s A^d of \$2 Dollars for M^s A^d this Letter contained the substance of the two Letters I mailed for Kirtland Dated March 12. 1836 Which we suppose are lost I sent this Letter & money by the hand of Elder Elias F Wells who was going direct to Kirtland & may God give him a safe return

June 1st Spent the day at Br Frys in writing I took the Parting hand with Elders Patten & Parrish
2nd THE time had now come for me to take the Parting hand with the saints on Eagle Creek & the regions round about & Perhaps for the last time until Israel is gathered Elder Smoot & myself took the Parting hand with Elder Cathcart & Father Frys household who had long entertained the Saints kindly it was an affecting scene then traveled to Br Crawleys from thence to Br Wilsons & after conversing an hour with them I took the Parting hand with Br Wilson & his family & much & from thence to Br Tittles Parted with his family from thence to Br Wests from thence to Br Pettys where I spent an hour with the Precious Saints of God & Supped at the table of this Israelite (in whom there is no guile) in company with the saints & Br & Sister Patten & Br Parrish after supper I took the Parting hand with these Beloved friends (I say Beloved for God knows they occupy a conspicuous place in my heart) & returned to Br West distance of the day 20m

3rd Took the Parting hand with Br Wests & his family & rode on Jude a beast of Br Wests to Br Utleys took the Parting hand with him & his family then rode to Tennessee River crossed at Kirkmans ferry from thence to Mr Rogers Preached at his house wrote a letter to — upon the subject of religion
4th Rode from Mr Rogers to Mr William B Amens at the rolling mill Steward County Tenn distance of the day over a rough road 40 miles

5th Sunday Preached at Mr Amens to a respectable People was solicited to leave another appointment rode through Dover crossed the river at the mouth of Sandy from thence to Br Taylors on Bloody 30 miles

- June 6th Elders Patten & Parrish arrived at Br Taylors
in the morning & I rode in company with them to James
Hendricks Elder Parish tarried & Elder Patten rode
with me to Br Lanes where we spent the night 4 20m
17th Elder Parrish came to Br Lanes & we all rode to Br
Clapps to attend meeting Elder Patten Preached on
the Law of the Church & Elder Parrish on Charity
& the gifts or body of Christ I ^{14 5 miles} testified to the truth
8th Rode in company with Elders Patten Wells & Parrish
& other Brethren to Br Henry Thomases on Daniel
Creek KY ^{12 miles} Lewis Clapp was healed under our hands
9th Held a meeting at the meetinghouse Elder Patten
Preach at 11 o'clock AM & Elder Parrish at 2 PM when
Elder Parrish closed Elder Patten arose bound the
Law & Sealed the testimony & Prophesied upon
the heads of some of the Ungodly People who were
Present. We then repaired to the water & Elder
Patten Baptized 2^d one was Father Henry Thom^{as}
A Revolutionary Soldier & served under George
Washington Elder Patten was filled with the Pow
er of God numbers were healed of sickness
10th Took the Parting hand with Elders Wells & Boydell
as on this morning Br Wells started for Kirtland
I also took the Parting hand with Elders Patten &
Parish who was going to middle Tennessee while
I & Elder Smoot labour in KY & meet at the confer^{ence}
11th Spent the day at Br Thomases copying my Journals
Preached at Daniel Thomases at 5 P.M. & communed
with the Saints
12th Rode with Br Daniel Thomas to Mr Thomas Bonds ^{Thos} Preach
at his house on Sunday Caloway Co KY then rode
to James Martins. distance of the day 15 miles
13 Preached at Mr Josias Shorts in the spirit of God 3 miles
14 Rode to & Preached at Mr Davids Carters Graves Co Li 5th 5m
15 Rode to Mr William J Hedges McCracken Coency KY 4m

¹⁶ Rode to Paducah ^{June 16th 1835} McCracken Co^{ry} Ky Preached at night
at the Court house to an attentive Congregation.
Spent the night with Priest Isaiah Benton distance 10m

¹⁷ Rode to William D Hedges 10 miles

¹⁸ Preached at the Public meeting house

¹⁹ Sunday Preached at the meeting house Priest Benton Spoke

²⁰ Rode to Josias Shorts Preached at his house
had a good time found many believing 12 miles

²¹ Rode to Br Thomases visited the Saints had a severe
cold on my tongue distance 12 miles

²² Rode to Br Clapps Was quite unwell 12 miles

²³ Preached at Br Camps Was joined by Elder Smoot

²⁴ Rode with Brs Smoot & Clapp to Mr Jeremiah B.
Morphys Weakly County Tenn distance 25m

²⁵ Rode to & Preached in the Court house at Dresden

from thence to Mr McClures Preached at his house &

²⁶ Sunday Preached at the Court house in Dresden

Elder Smoot & Priest Clapp followed me then rode

to Mr John Bowers Preached at his house & 10m

²⁷ Rode to the Baptist meeting house on Thompsons Creek

in consequence of falsehoods from Parson Browning

the Baptist shut the doors against us Parson Browning

appeared angry at me & my brethren for rectifying

his errors & falsehoods I asked the privilage to speak

to the people either from the fence or a stump or

Cart or in the street one man gave us liberty to stand

on his land opposite the meeting house we assembled

& Preached to the people & was blessed with the Spirit

of God we then rode to Randolph Alexander

Weakly County Tenn distance of the day 15m

^{28th} After Selling a Book of Mormon to Mr

Alexander we then Rode to Mr Alexander

McKinzie in weakly County Tenn & 20 miles

June 29th Preached at Mr. McKinzie's held a debate with a Baptist Priest after meeting & selling a Book of Mormon to McKinzie. We rode to Mr. David Criders Gibson Co. Tenn.
30 Spent the day at Mr. Criders & rode to Mr. David Criders Gibson Co. Tenn.
Liberty - - - - -

July 1st Preached at Mr. David Criders & spent the night with Elder Smoot at a Baptist Priests. A Mr. Bradford a Predestinarian though rather inclining to the faith of Mr. Hunt a fanatic who called himself Moses and Bradford. Aaron Hunts visitors were speckled birds it is said

2 Rode to Mr. Randolph Gilberts Weakly Co. Tenn. 25

3 Sunday Preached at the Green hill School house in Carroll County Tenn. to a large respectable congregation on the authenticity of the Book of Mormon. Also Preached at 5 P.M. at Mr. William McClesky the people were much excited many were our friends some Believing & some accused us of being Abolitionest. I read the 7th No of the M. & A. which put to silence those falsehoods. I obtained 2 Subscribers for M. & A. Co.

4 Rode to Mr. Martin Maxwell's Preached at his house upon the parable of the vineyard spake by the Prophet Zenas. Spent the night at Maxwell had much conversation with a Company of Atheist especially their celebrated leader Mr. Cathys. Retired to bed at 12 o'clock & was attacked with a fever. Pain in the breast & soreness of lungs in Carroll County Tenn. Distance 3 miles

5 Arose in ill health & rode to Mr. Gilberts with B. S. Smoot & Clapp from thence to the Baptist meeting house by Mr. Winns in which house we held a meeting. 7 miles

6 My health some improved rode to Jeremiah B. Morphy's 15

7 Took the parting hand with Priest Clapp who returned home. Spent the day in writing. Wrote three Letters one to R. M. Gilbert one to A. McKinzie & one to David Crider & then rode to Mr. John Bowers 2 miles

8 Arose in the morning sick with the French Measles. But Preached at Mr. Bowers & rode to R. Alexanders to an appointment I lay abed while Elder Smoot Preached then I arose & made some remarks. I spent a very sick night & in much pain distance of the day 6 miles

9th
10th
11th
12th
13th
14th
15th
16th
17th
18th
19th
20th
21st
22nd
23rd
24th
25th
26th
27th
28th
29th
30th
31st
32nd
33rd
34th
35th
36th
37th
38th
39th
40th
41st
42nd
43rd
44th
45th
46th
47th
48th
49th
50th
51st
52nd
53rd
54th
55th
56th
57th
58th
59th
60th
61st
62nd
63rd
64th
65th
66th
67th
68th
69th
70th
71st
72nd
73rd
74th
75th
76th
77th
78th
79th
80th
81st
82nd
83rd
84th
85th
86th
87th
88th
89th
90th
91st
92nd
93rd
94th
95th
96th
97th
98th
99th
100th
101st
102nd
103rd
104th
105th
106th
107th
108th
109th
110th
111st
112nd
113th
114th
115th
116th
117th
118th
119th
120th
121st
122nd
123rd
124th
125th
126th
127th
128th
129th
130th
131st
132nd
133rd
134th
135th
136th
137th
138th
139th
140th
141st
142nd
143rd
144th
145th
146th
147th
148th
149th
150th
151st
152nd
153rd
154th
155th
156th
157th
158th
159th
160th
161st
162nd
163rd
164th
165th
166th
167th
168th
169th
170th
171st
172nd
173rd
174th
175th
176th
177th
178th
179th
180th
181st
182nd
183rd
184th
185th
186th
187th
188th
189th
190th
191st
192nd
193rd
194th
195th
196th
197th
198th
199th
200th
201st
202nd
203rd
204th
205th
206th
207th
208th
209th
210th
211st
212nd
213th
214th
215th
216th
217th
218th
219th
220th
221st
222nd
223rd
224th
225th
226th
227th
228th
229th
230th
231st
232nd
233rd
234th
235th
236th
237th
238th
239th
240th
241st
242nd
243rd
244th
245th
246th
247th
248th
249th
250th
251st
252nd
253rd
254th
255th
256th
257th
258th
259th
260th
261st
262nd
263rd
264th
265th
266th
267th
268th
269th
270th
271st
272nd
273rd
274th
275th
276th
277th
278th
279th
280th
281st
282nd
283rd
284th
285th
286th
287th
288th
289th
290th
291st
292nd
293rd
294th
295th
296th
297th
298th
299th
300th
301st
302nd
303rd
304th
305th
306th
307th
308th
309th
310th
311st
312nd
313th
314th
315th
316th
317th
318th
319th
320th
321st
322nd
323rd
324th
325th
326th
327th
328th
329th
330th
331st
332nd
333rd
334th
335th
336th
337th
338th
339th
340th
341st
342nd
343rd
344th
345th
346th
347th
348th
349th
350th
351st
352nd
353rd
354th
355th
356th
357th
358th
359th
360th
361st
362nd
363rd
364th
365th
366th
367th
368th
369th
370th
371st
372nd
373rd
374th
375th
376th
377th
378th
379th
380th
381st
382nd
383rd
384th
385th
386th
387th
388th
389th
390th
391st
392nd
393rd
394th
395th
396th
397th
398th
399th
400th
401st
402nd
403rd
404th
405th
406th
407th
408th
409th
410th
411st
412nd
413th
414th
415th
416th
417th
418th
419th
420th
421st
422nd
423rd
424th
425th
426th
427th
428th
429th
430th
431st
432nd
433rd
434th
435th
436th
437th
438th
439th
440th
441st
442nd
443rd
444th
445th
446th
447th
448th
449th
450th
451st
452nd
453rd
454th
455th
456th
457th
458th
459th
460th
461st
462nd
463rd
464th
465th
466th
467th
468th
469th
470th
471st
472nd
473rd
474th
475th
476th
477th
478th
479th
480th
481st
482nd
483rd
484th
485th
486th
487th
488th
489th
490th
491st
492nd
493rd
494th
495th
496th
497th
498th
499th
500th
501st
502nd
503rd
504th
505th
506th
507th
508th
509th
510th
511st
512nd
513th
514th
515th
516th
517th
518th
519th
520th
521st
522nd
523rd
524th
525th
526th
527th
528th
529th
530th
531st
532nd
533rd
534th
535th
536th
537th
538th
539th
540th
541st
542nd
543rd
544th
545th
546th
547th
548th
549th
550th
551st
552nd
553rd
554th
555th
556th
557th
558th
559th
560th
561st
562nd
563rd
564th
565th
566th
567th
568th
569th
570th
571st
572nd
573rd
574th
575th
576th
577th
578th
579th
580th
581st
582nd
583rd
584th
585th
586th
587th
588th
589th
590th
591st
592nd
593rd
594th
595th
596th
597th
598th
599th
600th
601st
602nd
603rd
604th
605th
606th
607th
608th
609th
610th
611st
612nd
613th
614th
615th
616th
617th
618th
619th
620th
621st
622nd
623rd
624th
625th
626th
627th
628th
629th
630th
631st
632nd
633rd
634th
635th
636th
637th
638th
639th
640th
641st
642nd
643rd
644th
645th
646th
647th
648th
649th
650th
651st
652nd
653rd
654th
655th
656th
657th
658th
659th
660th
661st
662nd
663rd
664th
665th
666th
667th
668th
669th
670th
671st
672nd
673rd
674th
675th
676th
677th
678th
679th
680th
681st
682nd
683rd
684th
685th
686th
687th
688th
689th
690th
691st
692nd
693rd
694th
695th
696th
697th
698th
699th
700th
701st
702nd
703rd
704th
705th
706th
707th
708th
709th
710th
711st
712nd
713th
714th
715th
716th
717th
718th
719th
720th
721st
722nd
723rd
724th
725th
726th
727th
728th
729th
730th
731st
732nd
733rd
734th
735th
736th
737th
738th
739th
740th
741st
742nd
743rd
744th
745th
746th
747th
748th
749th
750th
751st
752nd
753rd
754th
755th
756th
757th
758th
759th
760th
761st
762nd
763rd
764th
765th
766th
767th
768th
769th
770th
771st
772nd
773rd
774th
775th
776th
777th
778th
779th
780th
781st
782nd
783rd
784th
785th
786th
787th
788th
789th
790th
791st
792nd
793rd
794th
795th
796th
797th
798th
799th
800th
801st
802nd
803rd
804th
805th
806th
807th
808th
809th
810th
811st
812nd
813th
814th
815th
816th
817th
818th
819th
820th
821st
822nd
823rd
824th
825th
826th
827th
828th
829th
830th
831st
832nd
833rd
834th
835th
836th
837th
838th
839th
840th
841st
842nd
843rd
844th
845th
846th
847th
848th
849th
850th
851st
852nd
853rd
854th
855th
856th
857th
858th
859th
860th
861st
862nd
863rd
864th
865th
866th
867th
868th
869th
870th
871st
872nd
873rd
874th
875th
876th
877th
878th
879th
880th
881st
882nd
883rd
884th
885th
886th
887th
888th
889th
890th
891st
892nd
893rd
894th
895th
896th
897th
898th
899th
900th
901st
902nd
903rd
904th
905th
906th
907th
908th
909th
910th
911st
912nd
913th
914th
915th
916th
917th
918th
919th
920th
921st
922nd
923rd
924th
925th
926th
927th
928th
929th
930th
931st
932nd
933rd
934th
935th
936th
937th
938th
939th
940th
941st
942nd
943rd
944th
945th
946th
947th
948th
949th
950th
951st
952nd
953rd
954th
955th
956th
957th
958th
959th
960th
961st
962nd
963rd
964th
965th
966th
967th
968th
969th
970th
971st
972nd
973rd
974th
975th
976th
977th
978th
979th
980th
981st
982nd
983rd
984th
985th
986th
987th
988th
989th
990th
991st
992nd
993rd
994th
995th
996th
997th
998th
999th
1000th

Arise refreshed in some degree & rode to Boydsville from there
to Taropen where I found Br Boyden with the Church
& I Perused the 7th No of the Mth Ad 4-1/2 25 miles
Sunday held a meeting with the Taropen branch &
commenced with the Saints at Br Clapps then rode to
Br Bradys where we spent the night in company
with Brother & Sister Lane with their son David Patten
Rode to Br Taylers on bloody distance of the day 20m
Rode to John Freemans & returned to Br Taylers &
Wrote two Letters one to A. B. Wilson one to Elias F Wells
Wrote A Letter to President C. C. Cowdery Kirtland
Sent him 9 Subscribers for Mth Ad & gave him an account
of my Proceedings & wrote upon the Abolition question

15 Received a Letter from Elder Parrish Dated
Kirtland Ohio Aprail 20th 1836 Commenced with the Saint
16 Rode with Elder Smoot from Blood River Henry Co
Tenn^a to Cumberland rolling mill Stewart County Tenn
Crossed Tennessee River at Winns ferry 40 miles
17 Sunday Preached at Mr Aments Inn at 11 AM
Also at 3 PM to a large Congregation Sold a Book
of Mormon Procured 3 Subscribers for Mth Ad
Spent the night at the rolling mill at Mr William B Ament
18 Rode to Mr Askeves ferry Elder Smoot & myself rowed
ourselves & horses across the Tennessee River in the
ferry boat after dropping one ear into the River &
having to use another broken one we landed with
a circulation of blood & blistered hands from thence
we passed through the Texas forded Sandy at the
at the sholes Elder Smoot swam the river I crossed
below from thence we rode to Mr Thomas Fraziers
Spent the night with him distance of the day 35m
19 Rode to Col Solomon Copeland Henry County Co
Tenn where I learned that Elders David Patten &
Warren Parrish had addressed a Letter to Col
Copeland Stating that the Sheriff & other officers
of Benton County Tenn had issued a warrant against

them & myself The ~~Crime~~ ^{July 20th 1836} alleged against us was that we
had taught that Christ would come in this generation & that
we said some individuals would receive the Holy Ghost
in 24 hours but as it was absent myself I was not taken
but Elders Patten & Parrish was taken by an armed company
say 50 in number they were bound under \$2000.00
dollars bond for their appearance at Court Brothers
Seth Utley & Albert Petty was their bondsman
on Tuesday following they appeared at Court to plead
their own cause like St. Paul But they were depriv-
ed of every Privilege that both the law of God
& man Warrents them Elder Parrish Pled his own
cause in some degree but no evidence or lawful
hearing was not granted them & the judges decided
this mock trial to suit the ungodly rabble & condemn-
ed them without any cause of guilt found in them &
after condemning they let them go clear But the
ungodly mob desired to beat them before they left
but they were not permitted. O. thee God of Israel
stretch forth thy hand & save thy Saints O.
America hide thy face in shame & disgrace as the day
dawns While thy Sons stab liberty to the heart
by persecuting beating & Putting the LATTER DAY
SAINTS to death for worshiping God after the
dictates of their own Conscience for they were
built upon the Pillars of freedom Rode from Gel
Cape lands to Br Tailors distance of the day 16 miles

- 20 Rode to Br Linzy Braids distance of the day 20 miles
21 Held a Prayer meeting at Brother Camps 4 miles
22 Wrote a Letter to Sister Margaret Atkinson
23 Rode to Randolph Alexanders Weakly County Tenn 20 miles
24 Sunday Preached at Alexanders in the grove to many
25 Rode to Mr Bowers Preached at his house spent
the night at Jeremiah Merphys distance 6 miles
26 Rode to A McKinlies spent the night at Mr Hoes 16 miles
27 Preached at Mr Hoes & rode to David Crider
Gibson County Tennu distance 14 miles

24 July We herd that a mob was ^{July 28th 1836} intending to come against us
on Saturday & Sunday

29 Rode to Trent on Gibson County Tenn. & returned. 74m

30 Saturday Preached at David Criders on the Book of Mormon

31 Sunday Preached at David Criders to a large congregation & no mobbing manifest but I baptized Mr David Crider amid darkness. blindness, scoffs sneers. & the

Prejudices of ungodly men. we confirmed him in his faith
Aug 1st Rode to Mr R Gilberts Weakly County Tenn 25m
2 Took Jude the beast that I had been riding for the
last year (that belonged to Br Samuel West) out of
the stable to ride to the Green Hill School house to
attend to an appointment for Preaching & found her
very lame & sick there was many observations relative
to her sickness the final conclusion was that she was Poisoned
I rode her to meeting & Preached from thence to William
Blakesleys distance 4 miles which was the last time
that I or any person ever rode this beast spoken of Above
3 Arose & found my beast still worse Elder Smoot
went to attend a previous appointment for Preaching I
tried to attend to Jude my sick beast but in a few hours
she fell to the Earth & struggled for about an hour
uncommon for beast & Died I opened her & became
convinced for myself it was Poison Thus ended the
life of Jude a beast who had carried me thousands of
miles to Preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ Also hath carried
other Elders many miles on the same errand I am now
left on foot may I be reconciled to all the Providences
of God While I tabernacle in the flesh

4 Traveled to Br Morphys in 24 miles of Dresden. 14m

5 Traveled to Mr Alexanders distance 5 miles

6 Preached at Mr Alexanders and Baptized 2 Brothers
& Sister Morphy we were 4 in company
21-7-37 we were 7 in company
21-8-37 we were 10 in company

7 Sunday Preached at Mr Bowers from 4-9-10-11 chapter
of Romans Spent the night at Mr Bowers 5 miles

8 Wrote a Letter to Elders James Blakesly &

9 Dutcher

- Aug. 9th 1836*
- Aug Wrote a Letter to Br David Grider & rode a hors of
Brother Murphys in Company with Elder Smoot to Tarpeh
Caloway County Ky distance of the day 25 miles
- 10 Rode to Bloody & ~~Rode~~ Wrote a Letter to Br West 20^m
- 11 Rode to John Gainers where I had a happy interview
with Elder & sister Patten who had just been driven
from Benton County Tenn by a lawless mob because of
Pure religion Elders Patten & Parrish were both hunted
by the ungodly rabble from place to place untill Elder
Parrish left for Kirtland & Elder Patten came to Mr
Gainers Persecutions rage among the Gentiles Behold
the signs of the times Distance of the day 10 miles
- 12 Rode in company with Elders Patten & Smoot to Bar
from thence to J. M Gilbert Esq. distance 35 miles
Elder Patten informed us that Benton County had
formed themselves into an independant company
to beat & kill the Elders of Latter Day Saints if they
came into that County Will not God be avenged
upon such a nation as this O. God save thy Saints
while Babylon falls beneath thine ire
- 13 Held a meeting at Gouldsbys meeting house Weakly
County Tennu Elder Patten Preached I followed
him rode from meeting to Mr John Greens 6 miles
- 14 Sunday Preached at the meeting house Elder Patten
Preached two discourses upon the last dispensation
& gathering from Ephe 1st 10 After Preaching a
Contribution was asked for me to assist me in pay-
ing Br West for his Mare which Died in my care
the People gave me \$ 8.50. We then Rode
to Esq Gilberts Elder Patten Preached to the people
after which we parted with Elder Patten & rode to
B Gilberts & spent the night distance 6 miles
- 15 Rode on ~~or~~ to Mr Semmers distance 3 miles
- 16 Reached Mr Gouldsbys meeting house & Elder
Smoot Baptized one Mrs Semmers 4 1/2 miles
- 17 Rode to Br Murphys 2 miles North of Dresden
Weakly County Tennu distance of the day 16 miles

18th Spent the day at Br. Morphys Writing

19 Left Br. Morphys horse with him walked to Mr. Alexanders distance of the day 4 miles

20 I sat under the Preaching of Elder Patten at Mr. Alexanders after meeting Mr. Alexanders his wife came forward for Baptism which was administered unto them by Elder Patten after Baptism I took the parting hand with Elder Patten & returned to Brother Alexander 4 miles

21 Sunday Preached at Br. Alexanders from Jer 31:22

22 Walked to Boydsville from thence I lost my way But arrived in the night at Br. Clapps very weary & thankful to find a shelter distance 22 miles

23 Preached at Br. Braids Brothers Smoot, Benton & Clapp followed me the Spirit of God rested upon us Br. Benton informed us that Elder Patten had received a Letter from Zion under the hand of Elder Marsh bringing the intelligence that the Saints were about to leave Clay County & Colonize by themselves in consequence of a mob that was arising against them & also that Elder Marsh was about to visit us probably be at our Conference Distance 4 miles

24 Traveled to Br. Tailors Where I found Br. Cathart who had a Letter for me on perusing it I found it was from my Parents I was rejoiced to hear from them the Letter informed me about many friends that were enjoying good health distance 20
25 Wrote two Letters one to my Parents in Conn^y & the other to Joseph Hart an uncle in Springfield Massachusetts

26 Spent the day in writing at Br. Taylors

27 Rode to John Freemans & returned to Br. Taylors 9 miles

28 Sunday rode to Thomas Fraziers Preached at his house a mob arose but left without much disturbance went to Br. Taylors 20 miles

Aug 29th 1836
Was in Company w

A decorative wavy line separator consisting of a continuous, undulating line.

A true Copy of the proceedings of the Tennessee
Conference at their meeting on Damonds Creek
Calloway County Ky. Sept 2nd 18.36

dely called to the Chair. R Alexander was chosen Clerk. The Conference was opened by singing & Prayer after which the Priests were called upon to represent their respective Branches Priest Daniel Thomas represents the Damons Creek Branch who

September 2nd 1836

Arose & stated that one by the name of Henry Thomas had been added since the last Conference none expelled this branch is strong in faith & grows in grace. Priest Clapp represents the Taropen Branch & stated that one by the name of Lewis Allen had been added since the last Conference none expelled this branch growing in grace with their faces set Zion Ward — — —

Elder A. O. Smoot represents the Blood River Branch in good standing strong in faith & growing in grace. President Patten represents the Sulphur well Academy Branch in good standing two been added since last Conference Lewis & Robert Copeland & one been Expelled from the above named Church by the name of Emily Dyer. Also represented three members near Wyetts Mills in good standing Also the Chalk level Branch in good standing growing in grace & truth & numbers the same as at the last Conference & the Eagle Creek Branch in good standing numbering the same as at the last Conference Cypress Branch in a more thriving Condition than heretofore numbering the same as at the last Conference Also 4 others members in good standing Scattered abroad. Also three in Henderson County near the Sulphur Springs Baptized since the last Conference Baptized under the hands of Elder Cathcart. Elder Woodruff represented six member in good standing in Thompsons Creek Branch in Weakly County Tenn. Who were Baptized since the last Conference under the hands of Elders Patten Woodruff & Smoot. The Conference then took into Considerations the Propriety of Calling on the Presidency of the Seventies by Letter or otherwise

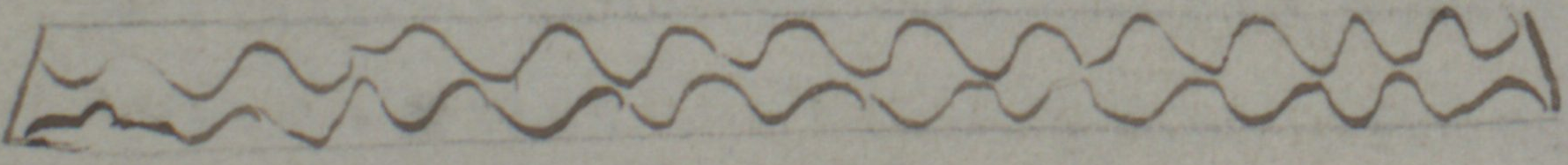
Sept 3rd 1836

for ministers of the gospel from their quorums to fill the vacancies for preaching in this regions of Country. Wherefore it was motioned & seconded & carried that Presidents Marsh & Patten write to the said Presidents for six faithful labourers to be sent from their quorums into this part of the Country. And further resolved that Whereas Elders Woodruff & others are about to leave this region of Country for Kirtland & Zion President Marsh & Patten write also to the Presidency of the High Priesthood at Kirtland requesting them to send forth to this region of Country an High Priest of their quorum to watch over this Church. Be it further resolved Sd. Marsh & Patten prepare & send a Petition to the Editor & Proprietor of the *Saints* Messenger and Advocate requesting him to publish in addition to the Messenger a monthly Periodical large enough to contain all the interesting or edifying Letters from the Elders abroad.

When Conference adjourned to 10 o'clock next Day Sept 3rd Conference met according to adjournment opened by prayer & singing. The Case of Logina Benton was presented who was found to have been illegally cut off. Wherefore she was restored in full fellowship until she could get a fair trial. A short address was delivered from the Chair on the necessity of the Tennessee Conference keeping a church record of all the names belonging to the several Branches of said Conference And also the necessity of each Branch sending a Priest to represent their Branch & to bear the names before the general Conference of all who have been added since the last Conference & any that may have been blotted out —

Sept 4th 1836

Further resolved by the Conference that the Church
Purchase Books to keep a general record of the
Church. Also that Brother Johnston & Lane be
chosen & appointed Clerks & ordained to the
office of an Elder to keep the general Church
record of the Tennessee Conference accordingly
Johnston & Lane was ordained to the Office
of an Elder Also Benjamin Clapp & Randolph
Alexander were each ordained to the
office of an Elder the above were ordain-
ed under the hands of President D. W.
Patten Also Br Linzy Braddy was ordained
under the hands of Priest Benton to the office of a
Deacon Conference adjourned untill 2 P.M. then
met according to adjournment opened by singing &
Prayer after which a sermon was delivered by
Counsellar Groves & followed by President Marsh
& then adjourned untill 10 o'clock next morning. Met
Sept 4th Opened by singing & Prayer & a discours
delivered by President D. W. Patten from these words
repent & believe the gospel Mark 16:15 after
which 5 presented themselves for Baptism
the Congregations repaired to the water where
the ordinance of Baptism was administered unto
five persons by President Patten then the people
returned to the house & a sermon was delivered by
President Marsh on the gifts & graces of the Church
after which the Lords Supper was administered &
those that were baptized were confirmed by the
laying on of hands of Counsellor Groves & this
interesting Conference closed by singing & Prayer
Johnston & Lane Clerks. Thomas B. Marsh, President



Elders Groves & Boydston healed by the laying on of hands

Sep. 5th 1886

As Elder W. Woodruff is about to leave for Kirtland and has been laboring for the last year & a half with the Churches included in the Tennessee Conference & stands in need of clothing & money to return to Kirtland Presidents Patten & Marsh called a contribution of the Church & Congregation in the time of the aforementioned Conference to supply Elder Woodruff's necessities the list of the contribution taken down is as follows Brothers Henry Thomas \$ 5.00 five dollars Benjamin Clapp \$ 6.00 Simeon Hendricks \$ 10.00 Jefferson Turnbow \$ 2.00 In the Store Elizabeth Glasco 50¢ David Crider 50¢ John Thomas \$ 1.00 William Christmas 25¢ Randolph Alexander \$ 5.00 James McCartney \$ 2 in the Store Isaiah Benton 50 ¢ Henry Loy \$ 2.00 in the Store Jordan Hendricks 50 ¢ Henry Thomas Sen \$ 1.00 Jesse Turpin \$ 5.00 John Campbell \$ 5.00 Daniel S Thomas \$ 5.00 James Allen \$ 5.00 in the Store Lewis Clapp \$ 6.00 Lewis Allen \$ 5.00 Linzy Brady \$ 6.00 Rachael Turnbow 25¢ Oliver Drown 75 ¢s Alfred Loy \$ 2.00 in the Store

Making

In the Store

Total

Cash \$ 63 35

\$ 13 00

\$ 76 35

The above list of Contributions is recorded in the Tennessee Conference records J.F. Lane Clerk

~~~~~

Sept 5<sup>th</sup> Took the parting hand with the Presidents & Elders & many Beloved Brethren & Sisters about fifty in number with whom I have sat in Conference for the last three days which time was spent in a cause of the greatest interest Wrote a Letter to Br Samuel West & then rode to Waidsborough with Br Thomas & purchased a coat Pattern then returned to Br Thomas Distance of the day

14 miles



Sept 6<sup>th</sup> 1836

A true Copy of a Bill from President Thomas B. Marsh  
and Counsellor Elisha H. Groves

---

Received Sept 5<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1836 of Willford  
Woodruff fifty Dollars for the purpose of  
entering land within the State of Missouri

Thomas B. Marsh  
Elisha H. Groves

---

Sept 6<sup>th</sup> Spent the Day at Brother Thomas's in  
writing in the evening I rode in company with Elder  
Benjamin Clapp on the road to Paducah to visit  
Sister Benton & cite her to trial to answer to a  
charge preferred against her by Elder J. F. Lane  
for unchristian conduct rode to Parson Beatys  
a Preacher of the Christian order he received us  
in warm friendship as disciples of Christ. Elder  
Clapp & myself retired aside from the abodes of  
men & prayed unto God to Bless Parson Beaty &  
his household & we covenanted together not to  
leave his house until he would become a Latter  
Day Saint We returned to the house Preached  
the gospel to him & he received it with gladness  
distance of the day 14 miles  
17<sup>th</sup> Arose in the morning & Baptized Parson  
Beaty went our way left him rejoicing rode  
to Br. Bentons in Paducah Elder Clapp made me  
a present of a fine Penknife distance 22 miles  
8<sup>th</sup> Rode in company with Elder Clapp. Br & Sister  
Benton from Paducah to Br. Beatys Preached at  
his house at night & we - distance 22 miles  
9<sup>th</sup> Left Br. Beatys on foot & we traveled in the rain  
to Br. Henry Thomas's on Damons Creek Dined  
with Br. Thomas from thence we traveled to Br. John  
Camps on Taropen arrived at his house at dark after



Sept. 10<sup>th</sup> 1836  
travelling in company with Elder Clapp on foot through  
a rainy day & wading through creeks & swamps Br  
& Sister Benton accompanied us on her back but we  
all arrived weary & wet distance \ 1 1/2 25 miles  
Arose in the morning somewhat ill in consequence of  
the hard row we endured the day previous rode  
to Elder J. F. Lane to attend the counsel of Elder  
to take into consideration the case of Sister  
Bentons the following is the proceedings of the  
Court

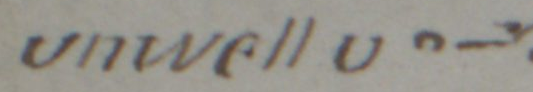


Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> 1836

11<sup>th</sup> Sept. Sunday rode to Br Camps Preached at his house  
& communed with the Saints Spent the night at Clapps<sup>4<sup>m</sup></sup>  
12. Walked to Br Lanes & spent the day in writing

13 Spent the day at Br Lanes in writing

14<sup>th</sup> Spent the day at Br Lanes in writings felt some

unwell  in the evening walked  
to Brother Camps was quite lame at night & 5 miles

15<sup>th</sup> Spent the day at Br Camps

16<sup>th</sup> Spent the day at Br Drowns

17<sup>th</sup> Returned to Br Camps on Saturday & soon  
had the happy Privilege of another interview with  
Presidents Marsh, Patten & Grooves & Sister Patten  
who came to Br Camps in a two horse waggons  
bound for Zion Missouri We all carried at Camps

18<sup>th</sup> Sunday we all met at Br Henry Loys for a  
meeting & we had a happy time. Presidents Marsh  
& Patten Preached & Exhortations from Elders  
Grooves, Boydston, Smeot, Cathcart, Clapp &  
I requested the Elders to lay hands upon me for  
Sickness & lameness which they did & I  
was healed of both Spent the night at Brother  
Camps with the Brethren

19<sup>th</sup> Is a day long to Be remembered by me &  
others in consequence of the interesting scenes  
transpired with the Saints of God in the South Isaiah &  
others of the Ancient Prophets testify to us of the  
great events of the last days especially of the literal  
gathering of Israel They say the Saints shall  
gather from the East & from the West & that that  
the North shall give up & the South Keep not back  
This interesting day had now arrived yea the 19<sup>th</sup> of Sept  
1836 When some of the Saints of God in the South  
began to take their families, their Charriots & Waggon



Sept 19<sup>th</sup> 1836

their Oxen. their Horses their Tents their armour and  
move towards Zion as the Children of Israel accord-  
ing to the Command of God As follows Arose in the  
morning at Br Camps & breakfasted at his house  
after which we repaired to the bank of a stream  
where Prayers were offered up unto God When  
President Marsh led a young man into the waters  
of Baptism & he was confirmed upon the bank  
of the stream under the hands of Presidents Marsh  
Patten & Grooves then we all stood upon our feet  
& received great Blessings confirmed upon our heads  
with uplifted hands of the three above named Brethren  
President Marsh being speaker We then all took the  
parting hand with these Beloved Servants of God &  
with Sister Patten also these four friends took their  
seat in a waggon & set their faces as a flint towards  
Zion not waiting for those that on the same day were  
to follow their example but with Ox teams. Soon after  
the above named brethren left us Br Albert Petty came  
to us from Cypros Branch with his waggon & family  
to join those of the Tarepen Branch who were going to  
Zion After spending a short time in arranging the wag-  
gon & teams the Company were prepared to move forward  
the Company Consisted of four families with three  
Elders as follows Lewis Clapp & his family. John Camp  
& his family. Albert Petty & his family & Elder  
Benjamin Clapp & his family. Also Elders Boydston  
Gatheart This company chose Elder Benjamin Boydston  
as their leader on the road to Zion this company of  
the South were principally the first fruits of my ministry  
some were Baptized by Elder Parrish They numbered  
six male members & five female & 10 children & one  
servant making 22 in all. This company of faithful Saints  
after taking the parting hand with their friends on Tare-  
pen moved forward on their journey in good Spirit & with  
joy



Sept 20th 1836

I rode with them this first days travel as far as the  
South fork of Mayfield where we all camped for the  
night After pitching our tents & taking supper I  
assembled this small Camp of Israel together at Br  
Albert Pettys tent to address them for the last time  
& after they were assembled I arose to address them  
& although the rain descended in torrents so that we were  
wet through a good tent yet my soul was vibrated  
& fired with emotions & feeling of no ordinary nature  
I endeavored to lay before them the worth & value of  
the cause they were engaged in & that they were the  
first in fulfilling the Prophets who spake of the South  
keeping not back & that it would be recorded upon  
the Archives of heaven to be read in the day of eternity  
that they were the first fruits of the South who  
had spread their tents for Zion I also instructed  
them about traveling by the way they all covenanted  
to give heed to Elder Boydstons Precepts as they  
had chosen him as their leader when I closed I was  
followed by Elders Boydston, Cathcart, & Clapp who  
spoke in the spirit of God & with feeling of the deepest  
interest When this edifying interview closed by our  
kneeling & I addressed a throne of Grace & implored  
the mercies of God to rest upon the Camp that they  
might all reach Zion in Peace Distance of the day 4 miles

---

Sept. 20th Arose & found all well in the camp notwithstanding  
the severity of the weather through the night I Breakfasted  
at Br Pettys tent & then took the last parting hand with  
those Beloved Saints untill I meet them in Zion or els where  
(May the blessings of God attend them forever) I then rode  
to Mr Calverts on the bank or ford of Brush Creek Graves  
County Ky. & spent the night Distance 20 miles

21st Spent the day in visiting the neighbourhood & the night at  
Mr Johnsons Distance 6 miles



Sept 22 Preached at Mr Fraziers at the ford of Brush Creek got  
one subscriber for M&A was some opposed by a Presbyter-  
ian Priest & wrote a letter for sister Bishop

23 Rode to Feliciana from thence took the Dresden road  
& with difficulty crossed the Obine Swamp Creek  
my horse frequently wallowing in the Cypress Slices  
nearly under water & moved from thence I rode to  
Br Jerem<sup>u</sup> Murphys weakly County Tenn where I  
found the saints well & rejoiced to find his household  
well & all the saints distance of the day 30 miles

24 Rode to Elder R Alexanders distance 5 miles

25 Preached on Sunday at Br Alexanders & Baptized  
two persons & then communed with the saints had  
an interesting time because of the spirit of God upon  
us after meeting we took the parting hand with  
Br Jeremiah<sup>B</sup> Murphy & his wife who started on  
a journey to visit friends in the South

---

26 spent the Day at Elders Alexanders in writing wrote  
two Letters one to Abel B. Willson & the other  
to President O. Cowdery at Kirtland I discontinued  
the M&A that was sent to 25. Persons in the South  
Country I also sent one subscriber

---

27 Was joined by Elder Smeat we rode to Br Immanuel  
Murphys Preached at his house rode 15 miles

28 Rode to Elder Alexanders spent the day at his house 6 miles

29 Elder Smeat returned to Bloody I rode to William  
Glassons Preached at his house distance 15 1/2 miles

30 Rode to Br Immanuel Murphys 4 1/2 2 miles

Oct 1 Rode to Br Alexander & W 6 miles

2 Preached on Sunday at Mr Simpsons Alexanders

3 Spent the day at Elder Alexanders

4 Rode 2 miles & returned 2 miles

5 Spent the day riding in the Barrens after cattle for Alexander 12.



Oct 6<sup>th</sup> Spent the day at Elder Alexanders 2 miles  
1<sup>st</sup> Rode in Company with Elder Alexander & Warren Smith  
& their families to Paris & Perhaps the last time that I  
shall visit the place from thence to Mr Jonathan  
Alexanders Preached at his house at Candle light <sup>30m</sup> distance  
& Rode on to Br Taylors distance 4 miles  
9<sup>th</sup> Sunday Preached at Sister Fraziers Was followed  
by Elder Smoot then rode to Jonathan Alexanders  
Preached at his house at candle light distance 14m  
10<sup>th</sup> Baptized two Persons Warren Smith & his  
wife then took the parting hand With Elder Alexan-  
ders wife & other Saints & friends Sister  
Margaret Atkinson with the rest & then Rode to  
visit the Sulpher Well Academy branch & Preached  
a funeral Sermon in the evening at Widow Fraziers  
was followed by Brs Smoot & Turpin much of  
the spirit of God rested upon us distance 10 miles  
11<sup>th</sup> Baptized two Persons took the parting hand  
with the <sup>Saints</sup> & rode to Br Taylors on Bloody Preached for  
the last time With this branch of Beloved Saints  
& was followed by Elder Smoot & Priests Benton  
& Turpin much of the spirit of God rested upon  
us & we had an interesting meeting & Communed  
together May God protect & save the Saints  
Rode to Br Smiths distance of the day 11 miles

---

12<sup>th</sup> Retired in company with Elder A. O. Smoot  
unto the Banks of Blood River aside from the abodes  
of men to spend some time in Prayer & Praise to  
God & to Perform a solemn duty that is required of  
all the Elders of Israel whose testimony is rejected  
by this generation while they are preaching the Gospel  
of Jesus Christ & bearing testimony of his NAME  
After we had cleansed our Bodies with Water



October 13<sup>th</sup> 1836

- water & also with strong drink or spirits this not  
by Commandment but from choice we then accor-  
ding to Commandment cleansed our hands and feet  
and bore testimony unto God against the Ben-  
ten County mob & also against Paris & many  
others who had rejected our testimony we enjo-  
yed a solemn spiritual & interesting Season we  
retired from the Water in the Spirit of God & spent  
the night for the last time at Brother Levi Taylor  
& Sister Tailors with the Brethren & Sisters  
Beneath this roof I have spent some of the most  
interesting seasons of my life for the last two  
years received 4 subscribers for the W & A J  
Oct 13<sup>th</sup> Took the parting hand with Brother & Sister  
Taylor & their household & all the Saints in  
Bloody Branch & traveled in company with Elder  
Smeeth & Priest Turpin to Brother Lanes this is  
the first days journey for Kirtland Ohio distance 74  
14 Traveled to Br Hendricks Spent the night with  
Brother Alfred Loy distance 3 miles  
15 Preached at Br Kelleys 3 miles  
16 Sunday Preached at Father Greenwoods & Bapt-  
ized one Mrs Mary Kelly then traveled to Brother  
Henry Lays Preached at his house distance 6 miles  
17 Traveled to Damons Creek Calaway County Ky  
Spent the night at Br Henry Thomases 12 miles  
18 Spent the day in writing & Preached at Father Thomases  
to the Saints for the last time in that place had a  
spiritual & happy meeting - view as in view  
- - - - -  
19 Traveled with my colleagues Smeeth & Turpin thro-  
ugh the rain to Br Beatys Clarks River Calaway County  
Ky found him & his family well distance 15 miles  
20 Spent the day at Br Beatys in writing or Copying Journal  
21 Preached at Br Beatys



Oct 22 1836

<sup>22</sup> Oct Preached at Br Beatys & Baptised 1 Mrs Beaty  
<sup>23</sup> Sunday Preached at Beatys & Baptised 1 his Daughter  
Also Ordained Brother James Beaty to the Office  
of a Priest he had Been a Preacher of the Christian  
order for several years. Communed with the Sains  
had a spiritual time & it was the last meeting that  
I held in the South within the limits of the Tennessee  
Conference of Latter Day Saints  
<sup>24</sup> Took the parting hand with Priest Beaty &  
his family & traveled with Elder Smoot & Priest  
Turpin to Paducah Mercer County Ky & Spent  
the night at Brother Bentons distants of the day 25 miles  
<sup>25</sup> for the first time in life I went aboard a Steam  
Boat to Journey I took a birth with my colleagues  
aboard the Aid at 4 o'clock A.M. names of the Islands  
we passed through the day are as follows Tennessee  
Cumberland. Three Sisters & the Colconda island  
Towns past Smithland distant of the day 10 miles  
<sup>26</sup> the Tempest Past the Aid at 7 A.M. While  
she was loading we past the following Islands  
Cincinnati the head Wabash, Dimonds. Towns  
Shavney. Mount Vernon & Owensville Remained  
at Owensville over night about 20 above the mouth  
of the Wabash River which we past I purchased  
a cloak of William Smith one of the Deck hands on  
board the Aid I paid him \$5.00 dollars for the  
same Paid on board the Aid \$2.00 for passage & 10c m  
<sup>27</sup> Left the Aid at 7 A.M. & went aboard  
the HAVANA. We past Sprinkelsberg, Owensborough  
Troy. Hayville. Clover Point & Cast Anchor about  
12 o'clock at night in consequence of the fog Distance 100 miles  
<sup>28</sup> Raised the Steam at Day light but soon ran around  
but liberated without Damage the fog cleared at 4 o'clock  
we soon past a steam boat that had sunk she  
struck a snag stove her hull & went down. We  
past many Boats through the day the Havana  
broke her wheel against a flat Bottom Boat passed  
New Albany at 2 P.M. entered the Canal at the



Oct 29<sup>th</sup> 1836

Ohio falls Passed through three locks arrived at  
Louisville at 6 P.M. Paid \$2.50 for passage aboard  
the Havana, KETON Capt The Havana run  
about 10 miles Per hour distance of the day 100 miles  
there was 12 Steamers at anchor at Louisville

Priest Terpin went aboard a boat for Cincinnati  
& Elder Smoot & myself left Louisville to visit  
his kinsman in Owington that he had not visited  
since he was five years of age we took the Fran-  
kford turnpike rode walked 4 miles and put  
up at a tavern for the night distance 4 miles

29 Walked to Middletown from thence to Boston to  
Simpsonville & Shelbyville spent the night in  
Shelbyville at Mr Staples inn distance 30 miles

30 Sunday Walked from Shelbyville to Mr Clements  
ferry on the Kentucky river 25 miles below Frank-  
fords crossed at the ferry to Mr William Rowletts spent  
the night at his house he is an uncle of Elder Smoots  
distance of the day 30 miles

31<sup>st</sup> Walked to Widow Elizabeth Smoots Elder Smoots  
Sister in law it was an affecting meeting between  
them as it was the first time they ever met from  
thence to Col Joseph Rowletts another kins-  
man of Elder Smoots it was a happy meeting &  
we met a welcome reception distance 4 miles

Nov 1<sup>st</sup> Spent the day in writing at Col Rowletts

2 Spent 3 days at Col Rowletts in copying my  
Journal i.e. 2 3 & 4<sup>th</sup> I had a number of interviews  
within the time with Mr William Clements a  
Revolutionary Soldier Aged 63 years

5 Spent the day at Col Rowletts in perusing  
a Book bearing the title PRINCIPLES OF  
NATURE BY ELIHU PALMER 1841  
third edition. On Deism see Page 100  
I Preached at Col Rowletts at candle light



NOV<sup>6<sup>th</sup></sup> Sunday Rode to William Smoots Preached at  
his house distance of the Day 7 miles  
7<sup>th</sup> Sold one Book of Mormon & Rode to Owen  
Owen County Ky on the day of the election to  
vote for President & C. at first the Judges endeav-  
ored to deprive Elder Smoot & myself from  
voting but after employing some Judges &  
Col Rowles in our favor we gave our vote for  
Mr. Martin Vanburen for President & Col  
R. M. Johnson for Vice President we then  
returned to Mr. Reed Smoot 16 mi  
8<sup>th</sup> walked to Col Rowlets spent the day on 2  
9<sup>th</sup> walked to Mr. Gustavus A. Clements &  
Preached at his house distance 5 miles  
10<sup>th</sup> Rode to Mr. Jacob Rasors Preached at  
his house distance 6 miles  
11<sup>th</sup> Rode to Col. Rowlets & Preached at his house 3  
12<sup>th</sup> Spent the day at Col Rowlets  
13<sup>th</sup> Preached at Col Rowlets on Sunday &  
Procured 2 subscribers for M & A  
14<sup>th</sup> Rode to Owington & Preached in the Court  
house at night to a large congregation spent  
the night at the inn of William Browns 6 miles  
15<sup>th</sup> Took the Parting hand with Col Rowlett &  
walked to Esq Hves 5 miles South of the big  
bone lick distance 25 miles  
16<sup>th</sup> Visited the big bone lick in Boone County  
Ky. which is the Place where those large  
bones of enormous size were dug from the  
earth & have been exhibited in many Parts of  
America & Europe it is conjectured that  
those animals while in the lick got mired &  
perished it is said or judged from the measure-  
ment of those bones that the animal was 36 feet  
in length & 15 in height no record yet gives  
us an account of those animals will not  
some record of the Nephites yet tell us  
Spent the night with Mr. Sanford 25 miles



Nov 17<sup>th</sup> 1836

- Nov 17<sup>th</sup> Went to Covington Crossed the Ohio River into Cincinnati visited the City & saw Conway & Webster who informed me that Brother Asahel H Woodruff had located himself in Terre Haute Indiana & trading in Books in Company with Robert Smith. I also saw the Dead & wounded Carried from off the Steam Boat FLORA. 3. Dead & 10. scalded by the bursting of her Pipes spent the night at Cincinnati board the Robert Emmet distance of the day 6 miles
- 18 Left Cincinnati on board the Robert Emmet & traveled during the day & night to Portsmouth 7.14.11
- 19 in the morning I saw a large Buck swimming down the River three men Left the Emmet in a yawl & pursued the deer they soon overtook him grappled him by the horns, necked him on the head with their oars then cut his throat & brought him on board the steam boat & cut off his head & stuck it upon the liberty Pole with his horns spread for a guide to the Pilot. The steam Boat traveled during this day & night to Parkersburg 7.6.2. miles Paid Passage on Board the Emmet \$3.50
- 20 Sunday Proceeded up the River Past Homrily & stopped at Wheeling in Virginia it was the first time that I ever was in the State from thence to Wellsville distance of the day 13.7. miles
- 21 in the morning I had a happy interview with Priest Terpin in Wellsville spent the Day at Elder Samuel Berwells Columbiana County Ohio
- 22 Spent the day at Elder Berwells in Wellsville in the evening Elder Berwell returned home - 9.4.00
- 23 We took the Stage at Wellsville Paid \$4.00 dollars fare to Chardon we traveled to Newtons falls & spent the night at the Stage office & 4.7. miles
- 24 Traveled to Chardon & Providentially met with Elder Henry Sherwood on his way to Tenn we had a happy interview with him I wrote a Letter to the Saints & 33 miles



Nov 25<sup>th</sup> Took the parting hand with Elder Sherwood  
I then set out in company with Elder Smoot on foot in a hard  
snow storm for Kirtland we came in sight of the  
Temple of the Lord before we reached the village & I  
truly felt to rejoice at the sight as it was the first  
time that mine eyes ever beheld the house of the Lord  
built by Commandment & Revelation. We soon entered  
the village & I spent one of the happiest days of my life at  
this time in visiting Kirtland & the House of the Lord &  
the Presidents & Elders of the Church. I was truly  
edified to again strike hands with President Joseph  
Smith & many other beloved saints of God who are  
rolling on the mighty work of God & of Israel after  
being separated from them for 25 years & among  
the rest I was filled with joy with the privilege of  
again meeting with Elder Warren Parrish & also being  
made acquainted with his Companion Sister Parrish. There  
is an enjoyment in meeting our Brethren & Companions  
in tribulation that the world knows not of because it  
flows from a Celestial Source. After spending a short  
time in conversing with my friends a more important  
scene was now to open to my view than Kings ever  
saw or Princes ever knew in this generation (which)  
was to visit the Temple of the Lord & its contents  
Elder Smoot & myself visited each apartment of the  
house accompanied by Elder Parrish & I must confess  
the scenery is indisscribable. When I entered the  
threshold of the house & passed into the lower room  
there was great solemnity if not awe immediately overwh-  
-elmed me I felt indeed as if my footsteps were in the  
Temple of the Lord. After walking into the pulpiter room  
for the Priesthoods & viewing the curtains all bespeak-  
ing that grandeur, solemnity & order that nothing short  
of wisdom from God could invent. We then visited  
the upper rooms & there viewed four Egyptian Mummies  
& also the Book of Abram written by his own



hand of not only the hieroglyphicks but also many figures  
of the that this precious treasure contains are calculated  
to make a lasting impression upon the mind which is not  
to be erased many other important views I was privileged  
with in the upper story the school rooms, belfry &c.  
all indicating great Architecture & wisdom we then  
spent some time in visiting the Bank & Printing office  
But wonder on wonder strikes my sense to look into  
the Casket of the great work of Israels God in these  
last Days as the Prophet exclaims he does things  
we looked not for. Two of a half years since I left  
Kirtland with my Brethren in their Poverty to go forth  
to visit our brethren in tribulation in Zion then our  
Brethren in Kirtland were poor, despised, & even looked  
upon by the pomp of Babylon with disdain & disgrace  
who stood waiting with eager eyes to behold them  
sink into forgetfulness. But how changed the scene  
now I behold a cheerfulness beaming upon every  
countenance that indicates Prosperity & the noise  
of the ax & the hammer & the sight of their walls &  
dwellings newly erected & their Bank & market &  
especially house of God speaks in language loud &  
thunder that the saints will have a City in prosper-  
ity in spite of all the fals Prophets of Baal or  
even earth or hell because God is with them &  
his Temple stands in honor of his Kingdom while  
Babylon begins to wonder & will soon perish  
we spent the day with Elder Parrish & Jm

---

The money expended i expended in my travels  
from Paducah Ky to Kirtland Ohio fees aboard  
Steam Boats & stagees. board lodgings &c was  
\$16.65 Also I Paid \$5.00 for a cloak making  
\$21.65 in all

---



26<sup>th</sup> *November 26<sup>th</sup> 1836*  
Nov I visited President & Doct Cowdery at the Printing  
office & made a general settlement with them for  
the MS Advocate for the Subscribers of the South  
I gave 7 new Subscribers to them & Paid them \$41.50  
for the MS Advocate which Settled all matters  
between us. I received some Counsel from  
Presidents Smith & Rigdon to Elder Parrishes house  
& spent the day in writing

*27<sup>th</sup>*  
Nov 27<sup>th</sup> Upon this Lords day Elder Smoot & myself  
accompanied Elder Parrish to the house of the Lord  
for the first time to behold the Congregation of the  
Saints assembled within its walls for the purpose  
of worshipping God it was truly an interesting  
Scene it brought a lengthy Catalogue of transactions  
Contemplations & experience of my youth to my  
mind & the experience of this day fulfilled  
many things of a spiritual nature which I had  
looked for a number of years which I viewed  
as Promises of God. After I entered the house  
& was seated I cast my eyes upon the Pulpits  
arranged in order for the High Priest I beheld the  
Patriarch Joseph Smith sen. Standing in the upper  
Pulpit. & President Joseph Smith jr. & Elder  
Carter in the second one & in the third Elders  
Parley & Orson Pratt & W. Parrish I was  
seated soon Elder Carter arose & opened meeting  
by Prayer & then Preached the gospel united  
us & was followed by President Joseph  
Smith jr. When meeting was dismissed & after  
an intermission of an hour we again met in the  
house of the Lord & I was called into the stand  
in company with Elder Smoot & requested me to  
Preach to the People I opened by Prayer & read the  
LVI Chapter of Isaiah & made some brief remarks  
upon the same & gave a sketch of my travels in  
the South. I was then followed by Elder Smoot  
after he closed I was blessed with the privilege  
of communing with a multitude of Saints



Nov 28 1836  
in the house of the Lord assembled together from the  
the east. west. north & south many with whom I  
had been intimately acquainted I truly felt to thank  
God that his promises had been verified unto me  
by giving me a seat & a name within his house  
& within his walls & as of sons & of daughters

There was four confirmed after the sacrament  
under the hands of Elder O. Hyde President J. Smith addressed  
the congregation & the meeting closed spent the night  
with Elder W. Parrish

Nov 29<sup>th</sup> Spent the day in Kirtland visiting friends & the night  
with Elder W. Parrish

29 Spent the day in writing wrote two letters one  
to my Parents & the other to Brother Asahel Woodruff

30 I settled with Elder Reynolds Cahoon for the subs-  
cription put into my hands by the Saints of the South  
Country for the building of the house of the Lord in Kirtland  
Ohio I paid him one dollar which was all the back money  
that was due this made \$91.75 & that I had the  
charge of that I forwarded for the house. I also  
purchase a Latten strainer of Elder P. Pratt for \$1.00  
I am now expecting to enter upon a course of study  
may the Lord open my way in temporal & spiritual  
things that I may be useful in my day & generation  
have a good warfare keep the faith & receive  
a Crown of glory

Dec 1<sup>st</sup> Repaired to the house of the Lord where Father  
Smith met anumber of Saints to Pronounce upon them  
a Patriarchal Blessing This was the first meeting of  
the kind that I ever attended & I found it to be highly  
edifying & interesting as there was great glorious  
things pronounced upon their heads by the spirit of  
Prophecy & Revelation spent the evening at Elder Parrish's  
accompanied by Brother Joseph Smith which was an interest-  
ing interview



Dec 2<sup>nd</sup> 1836

Dec 2<sup>nd</sup> I Wrote a Letter to Br Azmon Woodruff it  
being the first Communication between us for  
two years I also Wrote a Letter to Col Joseph  
Rowlett at Owington Owen County K<sup>y</sup>.

---

3<sup>rd</sup> Traded with Brother Bernp in Goods \$12.49

4<sup>th</sup> Sunday I went up to the house of the Lord  
to worship Elder Parrish Preached in the fore part  
of the day Several spoke in the Latter Part of the  
day President RICH'DON called a vote of the  
Church to discontinue the use intirely of  
all liquors from the Church in sickness & in  
health except wine at the Sacraments & for  
external Washing the vote was Carried unanimously  
I spent the night with Elder Parrish

5<sup>th</sup> This Monday morning in Company with Elder  
Smoot I entered the School & Commenced Studying  
the Latter Grammar under the instruction of  
Professor Hays I commenced Boarding also  
this morning with Brother Bond at \$2. dollars  
Per week I Paid him \$10. dollars in advance

---

6. 7. 8. 9. 10 I Spent in school in the evening of the  
10 I wrote two Letters one to Elder Alexander  
& the other to Sister M Atkinson both in Tenn

---

11<sup>th</sup> Sunday morning after an interview with Priest  
Turpin I went up to the house of God to worship &  
O what a meeting May it be printed upon my heart  
as a memorial forever For on this day the God of  
Israel Sharply reprov'd this stake of Zion (Kirtland)  
through the Prophets & Apostles for all our sins  
& backslidings & also a timely warning that we may  
escape the Judgments of God that otherwise will fall  
upon us even the case of the travels of the Camp  
of the Saints from Kirtland to Zion in 1834



Dec 18<sup>th</sup> 1836

Was Presented to us for an example & to see how  
I spent the Past week in School in the Lords house  
X Sunday I went up to the house of the Lord to worship  
Sermon delivered by Elder William Smith Elder Joseph  
Young administered the Sacrament President Joseph  
Smith solemnized the rights of matrimony. At  
Candle light I Preached at Mr Dayton's & was followed  
by Elder Smoot & Nobles

19<sup>th</sup> Was spent in School I Commenced studying the CREEK  
GRAMMAR on Monday the 19<sup>th</sup> Dec 1836

20 At Candle light I repaired to the house of the Lord  
for a meeting with the quorum of the Seventies  
the third Seventies had been chosen & the business  
of this meeting was to organize them & ordain them  
but as they were not all present they were not all  
ordained or organized there was 27 twenty seven  
of the third Seventy ordained to the High Priesthood  
& as members of the third Seventy Elder Abram  
O. Smoot was among the number ordained to the  
third Seventy which fulfilled what I pronounced  
upon his head by the testimony of JESUS on the  
30<sup>th</sup> of June while in Tenn. See June 30<sup>th</sup> 1836  
The above mentioned were ordained under the hands of  
Presidents Aldrich, Young, Coltrin. We had an inter-  
esting meeting much of the spirit of Prophecy was poured  
out upon those Presidents while ordaining the third Seventy  
they proclaimed great & marvelous things upon  
their heads President Young had visions while  
performing this ordinance

---

22 I attended Prayer meeting in the house of the Lord at night  
24 Spent the Past week in School  
25 Sunday went up to the house of God to worship  
X & heard a discourse from Brother Samuel Smith Bro.  
Hiram Smith broke bread which closed the meeting  
Elder Smoot was quite sick & healed by the laying on  
of hands



Dec 27<sup>th</sup> 1836

Dec 27<sup>th</sup> Met at the house of the Lord at Candle light with the  
quorum of the Seventies their was about one hundred Elders  
of Israel Present of 1. 2. & 3<sup>rd</sup> Seventy it is expected  
the Seventies will meet every Tuesday evening through  
the winter for the Purpose of worshipping God & sanctifying  
themselves before him. Elder Smoot was again taken  
24. 29. 30 & 31<sup>st</sup> was Principly Spent in taking Care  
of Elder Smoot who was confined to his bed with the  
Scarlet fever at the house of Brother Bonds in Kirtland  
On the 31<sup>st</sup> of DEC being the last Day of 1836 I arranged  
the account of my Journals & recorded the same in the  
following manner. Thus ends the year of 1836 which  
hath quickly passed with its report into ETERNITY

---

1<sup>st</sup> I Traveled Six thousand five hundred & fifty seven miles (557)

---

2<sup>nd</sup> I. Held one hundred & fifty three meetings 153

I Attended four Conferences 4

& Held four debates 4

~~I Planted one branch of the Church~~

---

3<sup>rd</sup> I Baptized twenty seven Persons 27

I Confirmed 27

4<sup>th</sup> I Ordained two Elders. three Priests. one Teacher.  
& two Deacons. 8

~~I established 2 preaching places~~

---

5<sup>th</sup> I Attended to the ordinance of blessing nineteen Children. 19

---

6<sup>th</sup> There was four Persons healed of diseases under my hands 4

---

7<sup>th</sup> I Procured twenty two subscribers for the M<sup>th</sup> A<sup>th</sup> S<sup>th</sup> 22

I also Procured Seventy Dollars for the M<sup>th</sup> A<sup>th</sup> S<sup>th</sup> 70.

---

8<sup>th</sup> I Gave Six dollars & Procured eighty five more for  
the building of the house of the Lord in Kirtland \$91

---

9<sup>th</sup> I wrote thirty four Letters 34

& Received Seven Letters 7

---

10<sup>th</sup> I had three mobs Come together against me  
But always as yet delivered from their hands. 3.

---

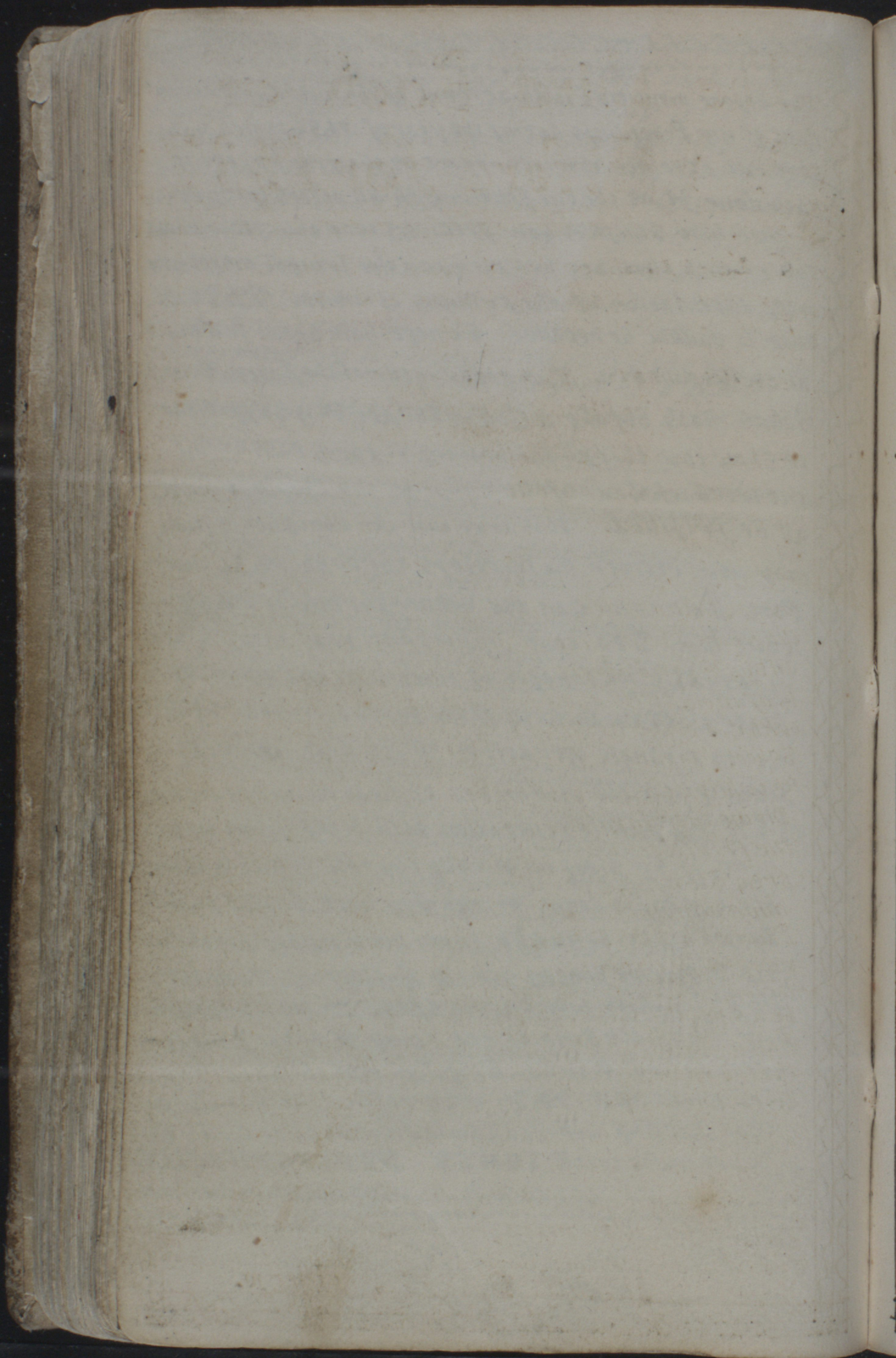


The before mentioned is an account of the most Conspicuous  
Part of my Proceedings during the year of 1736 which has  
gone into eternity with its report as the year before it  
hath done & as the one following & all others must do.  
O time how Swift & how precious thou art. How great  
the events that are born upon thy wings, especially  
in the dispensation of the fullness of times. 1736 is  
gone it cannot be recalled. Europe hath began to tremble  
at thy departure. The endowment of the Latter Day  
Saints hath bespoke a God in Israel, & is sufficient  
to show that though the heavens & earth pass away  
the word of God spake through the Prophets must  
all be fulfilled. It is true that the thoughts of man  
may now retrace his footsteps through 1736 that is  
Past. But who can tell where the end of 1737 will  
leave him. Yea that important year that is  
momentarily the wheels of time to stand upon the  
stage of existence, to do its perfect work. Will  
not its gigantic operations & its magnus works  
stand upon the Archives of heaven as great events.  
Will this gentile generation still sleep in this late  
hour, if so sleep on & take thy rest which is short  
for thy end is come, & the day hath broke that  
Israel must be awake from his slumber for the last  
time & prepare himself for the Bridegroom. Then let  
1737 finish its work with speed & let its departing  
say who hath gone to the tomb & what Kingdom  
overturned. & what Kingdom established & may  
God grant that 1737 may report as she departs  
that Zion & her stakes indicates that God dwells  
in her midst with POWER STRENGTH & GLORY.

Thus ends the year of

1736







# The third Book of Willford for 1837

© Lord I ask thee in the name of Jesus Christ thy Son, to look upon thy servant Willford, who now occupies a place in Kirtland, this first stake of Zion, which thou hast appointed in this last Dispensation, & fullness of times for the gathering of thy Saints. © God of Israel, inspire the heart & pen of thy servant at this time, & hear & answer the Petition which he will put up unto thee at this time, & remember the Covenant which thy servant Willford will make with thee at this time. © mighty God of Jacob. © Lord thou hast spared my life, to behold the Commencement of 1837. May my life, health, & strength be precious in thy Sight, through the year. Wilt thou save me by thy grace from all sin, & the Powers of temptation, which try the souls of men. Wilt thou give me favor during this year, with God & the Saints. Wilt thou bless me while in School, & in meeting with the quorum of the Seventy, & while attending all other meetings in Kirtland for Divine worship. © Lord if it be thy will, give me the privilege of recording in this years Journal great blessings, Pronounced upon my head from mine anointing & from under the hands of the Patriarch JOSEPH. & an account of Great visions, & the opening of the heavens, & the revelation of JESUS CHRIST unto me, that I may be a special witness of Thee. © Lord. & may I also have the administering of Holy angels, that I may be cognate of the Eternal things of the Priest hood. If I am Called to Preach thy word this year, may I be bless with souls for my hire. if I visit my Kinsman, wilt thou make me an instrument, of bringing them into thy Celestial Kingdom. & I Covenant with Thee, Heavenly FATHER, to go & come at thy bidding. I ask the above blessings through the Priesthood, in the name of JESUS CHRIST AMEN.



Jan<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1837. In the morning of this Lords Day I repaired to the house of the Lord for worship we heard two discourses delivered from the Aaronic Stand by Bishop Whitney & Counsellor Cahoon they also broke bread. the latter part of the day was spent in attending to the funeral services of a child.  
2<sup>nd</sup> Spent the Day in school Also the 3<sup>rd</sup>. I received a letter from Brother Asahel Woodruff on the 3<sup>rd</sup>.

---

Jan 3<sup>rd</sup> At early Candle light I repaired to the house of the Lord in company with Elder Milton Holmes for the purpose of meeting with the quorum of the Seventies President Aldrich opened the meeting by prayer & after a few appropriate remarks from President Coltrin about twenty of the third Seventy was ordained to the high Priesthood & as members of the third Seventy under the hands of the above named Presidents After these were ordained Elder M. Holmes & myself was called upon by the Presidents to come forward to be ordained as members of the first Seventy Elders of Israel to bear the name of Jesus to the nations of the Earth. The first Seventy was chosen out of the CAMP that went up to Zion for the redemption of it & the Saints in the Spring of 1834 But as we were not present when the first Seventy was chosen we was afterwards chosen in the second quorum (See May 3. 1<sup>st</sup> 1836 in this Journal) But there being two vacancies in the first quorum we were chosen to fill them. President Aldrich ordained Elder Holmes to this appointment & pronounced great blessings upon his head. President Z. Coltrin ordained me as a member of the first Seventy & pronounced great blessings upon my head by the Spirit of Prophecy & Revelation Some of them I will mention which are as follows. THAT my enemies may confine me in Prisons & chains & that I would rend the Prisons & chains in twain



in the name of **JESUS CHRIST** & that the Lord would  
give me great Power, Knowledge & wisdom & faith so that  
I should heal the sick & cure the Blind to see the lame to leap  
as an hart: the Deaf to hear Stop the mouths of Lions  
& raise the dead to life & waft myself (as did Philip)  
from River to river from Sea to sea & from Con-  
tinant to Continant for the purpose of Preaching  
the gospel of Jesus Christ & that I <sup>should</sup> stand before  
Kings & Princes & that they would send for me to  
receieve Wisdom Knowledge & instruction at my  
mouth because they Considered me wiser than  
themselves in like manner as the Egyptians sought  
Wisdom at the hand of **JOSEPH**. And that God  
would give me a multiplicity of Blessings that  
I should Preach to the nations of the earth & to  
the inhabitants upon the Islands of the Sea & that  
I should then return & stand upon Mount Zion  
in the flesh even in Jackson County Missouri at  
the coming of Christ & that I should be caught  
up to meet him in the Clouds of heaven for he  
said this was the word of God unto me & also  
that I should visit **COLUB** & Preach to the  
spirits in Prison & that I should bring all of  
my friends or relatives forth from the Terreste-  
rial Kingdom (who had died) by the Power of the  
gospel These & many other Blessings were  
pronounced upon my head. & further said that  
I should be anointed & my life sealed unto me  
& that there would be still greater blessing  
pronounced upon my head. I felt much of the  
Power of God rest upon me in this ordinance & I  
Bear witness of the truth of the above

**PROCLAMTION**

---



Jan 4<sup>th</sup> I met in Company with the High School of  
Kirtland in the house of the Lord for the purpose  
of a public examination it being the last day of the  
first quarter the examination lasted about three  
hours then after an intermission of one hour we  
again repaired to the house & heard an interesting  
lecture delivered on Education By Professor Hays  
We have now a vacation of four weeks & the next  
month will then commence

5<sup>th</sup> I repaired to the house of the Lord for a Prayer  
meeting at 2 o'clock P.M. We had a good time one  
man gave us an account of the general gathering  
of Israel in the gift of tongues I interpreted the  
substance of the same

6<sup>th</sup> I visited the office of the Kirtland Safety Society  
& saw the first money that was issued by the  
Treasurer of Society it was given to Brother  
Bump (in exchange for other notes) who was the  
first to Circulate it I also heard President Joseph  
Smith declare in the presence of F. Williams,  
D. Whitmer, S. Smith, W. Parrish & others in the  
Deposit Office that he had received that  
morning the Word of the Lord upon the subject of  
the Kirtland Safety Society he was alone in a  
room by himself & he had not only the voice  
of the Spirit upon the subject but even a  
wonderful voice He did not tell us at <sup>that</sup> time what  
the Lord said upon the subject but remarked  
that if we would give heed to the Commandments  
the Lord had given this morning all would be  
well. May the Lord bless Brother Joseph with  
all the Saints & support the above named  
institution & protect it so that every weapon  
formed against it may be broken & come to  
nought while the Kirtland Safety Society shall  
become the greatest of all institutions on EARTH



Jan 6. Wrote a Letter to Brother Asahel H Woodruff

7. Sunday Went up to the house of the Lord to worship we had an interesting meeting. there was about fifteen hundred people assembled there was two discourses delivered from the Aaronic Priesthood one from Governor Knight & the other from Priest Wilky Priest Wilky had much of the Spirit of God in Preaching to the Church after Breaking bread Elder Sherman gave in the gift of tongues & proclaimed great & marvelous things while clothed upon by the power & spirit of God Elder Simont for the first time after his sickness also attended meeting I spent the evening with Priest Terpin at Bishop Whitney's had a very happy time in speaking singing hearing & interpreting tongues & in prayer with the family

10 Tuesday evening I met in the house of the Lord with the quorum of the Seventies there was about 12 ordained of the third Seventy under the hands of Elder Sherman we had a spiritual meeting Elder Brigham Young one of the twelve gave us an interesting exhortation & warned us not to murmur against Moses (or) Joseph or the heads of the Church

11 Wrote two Letters one to A B Willson & the other to Brother Levi Tailor

12 Wrote two Letters one to Brother Daniel Thomas the other to Simon Hendricks

14 Wrote two Letters one to Wright Aheman in the Arkansas & the other to David Cranshaw

15 Sunday attended meeting in the house of the Lord President Bidson preached in the Spirit & exhorted the Church to union that they might be prepared to meet every trial & difficulty that awaits them



Jan 16th 1837

Jan 16th Elder Abram O Smaot. Was again attacked  
by the destroyer which brought him upon a bed of  
Great distress We immediately Called upon the Elders  
of the Church viz. Elders O Hyde & E Kimble of the  
twelve & B. Nobles, M. Holmes. & myself of the first  
Seventy We prayed with & for him & laid hands  
upon him according to the scriptures & he was  
immediately healed of his pain & fever & us - t  
17th Met at candle light with the 90 or wms of the Seventies  
& was favored with a lecture from President  
David Whitmer. he warned us to humble ourselves  
before God lest his hand rest upon us in anger for  
our pride & many sins that we were running into  
in our days of prosperity as the ancient Nephites  
did & it does now appear evident that a scourge  
awaits this stake of Zion even Kirtland if there  
is not great repentance immediately & almost  
every countenance indicates the above expectation  
especially the heads of the Church See Dec 11th 1836  
May the Lord in mercy enable us to meet every event with resignation  
20th Wrote a Letter with Brother Kimble to Brother  
Thomas B Marsh in Zion  
22nd Sunday went up to the house of the Lord to  
worship. Elder John E Page occupied the former part  
of the day with an interesting relation of his travels  
for the last eight months in the Province of Upper  
Canada he stated that he in company with Elders  
James Blakesley & Harris had Baptized 267  
persons he also gave an account of his persecutions  
& which he had to endure The latter part of  
the day was occupied by Elders Kimble & Steele  
of Communion. Also at candle light I heard an  
interesting discourse from Elders P. P. Pratt &  
J. E. Page. at Brother Bosleys Elder Pratt also  
warned us to humble ourselves before God & feed  
the poor & clothe the needy & put away all  
our sins lest judgment overtake us speedily



Jan 23<sup>rd</sup> AS Elder Abram O Smoot <sup>Jan 23<sup>rd</sup> 1837</sup> hath been in much out  
of health Since he hath been in Kirtland he desired  
to return home into the South Country to spend the  
winter in a warm climate with his friends. I accom-  
-panied him to father Smiths to officiate in the office  
of a Scribe while he received his Patriarchal  
blessing Accordingly the Patriarch JOSEPH  
SMITH sen pronounced his blessing upon his head  
in the name of the LORD & I wrote it down for  
him It was truly a great blessing we had it rec-  
-orded & I gave Elder Smoot a copy of it in prin,  
that he might take it home with <sup>him</sup> as he was expe-  
-cting to leave the day following

24<sup>th</sup> Took the pairs to assist Elder Smoot to  
settle his business in Kirtland which took up  
the major part of the day I Met at candle light  
in the house of the Lord with the quorum of the Seve-  
-nties we had an interesting interview there was ser-  
-eral ordained under the hands of President Silvester  
Smith to the third Seventy then we heard two  
lengthy discourses one from Elder J. C. Page  
and the other from Elder P. P. Pratt which was in-  
-teresting in the first degree the meeting closed betw  
-le before midnight We had been threatened by a  
mob from Painesville to visit us that night & demolish  
our Bank & take our property but they did not  
appear but the wrath of our enemies appears to  
be kindled against us this in part is the scourge that  
hath awaited us But may the Lord show us mercy  
& deliver us from the hand of our enemies for Christs

25<sup>th</sup> Took the Parting hand with Elder A O Smoot &  
he started on his journey may the Lord bless him  
& enable him to reach his friends in peace

At early Candlelight the heavens began to show forth the signs  
in fulfillment of the Prophecy of JOEL recorded in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Chap  
30<sup>th</sup> vers of the Book of Joel. the Clouds of fire & blood began  
to arise in the N.E & reached unto the NW which principally covered  
the horizon the reflection of the Clouds upon the earth which  
was covered with snow presented a very red appearance It comm-  
-enced at 6 o'clock & continued untill 10 or past two & 12 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 9 & 10 & 11 & 12



Jan 27th 1837

Jan 27<sup>th</sup> Wrote a Letter for Elder M. Holmes  
24<sup>th</sup> I attended a Court with the quorum of  
the Seventies to settle a difficulty between  
Elder Hiram Stratten & J. H. Bishop Elder Holmes  
and myself was chosen among the Counsellors  
Elder Stratten acknowledged his fault & was restored  
29<sup>th</sup> Sunday I met at Elder J. P. Green's at 9 AM  
in company with 7 others to act as bearers to  
Convey the Corps of Sister Mary Boyington to  
the house of the Lord where a funeral sermon  
was delivered by Elder P. P. Pratt the latter part  
of the day was spent in communion & addresses  
from Presidents O. Cowdery & J. Smith, Jr  
JOSEPH blessed us in the name of the Lord &  
said if we would be faithful we should  
rise above our embarrassments & be delivered  
from the hands of our enemies  
30 Spent the day in writing wrote a piece  
for the Messenger & Advocate

31<sup>st</sup> Met in the house of the Lord at 10 o'clock AM  
& heard an address from Presidents J. Smith  
& S. Rigdon on the temporal business of the  
Church & Petitioned for a Charter to the  
Assembly of the State for the Kirtland  
Safety Society & the presidency of the  
Church bought the Monroe Charter & we  
all lent a hand in establishing it that it  
might be beneficial to us in forwarding the  
building of the temporal Kingdom  
Feb 1<sup>st</sup> I again commenced School confining  
myself to the Latin language mostly  
5<sup>th</sup> Sunday Spent the day in the house  
of the Lord in worship  
12<sup>th</sup> Sunday spent the day in the Lord's house  
Communed with the Saints



*Feb. 9th 1837*

Feb. 19<sup>th</sup> I repaired to the house of the Lord & stood in the midst of the Congregation of the Saints, where I beheld President JOSEPH SMITH<sup>r</sup> arise in the stand & for several hours addressed the Saints in the power of God. Joseph had been absent from Kirtland on business for the Church, though not half as long as Moses was in the mount, & many were stirred up in their hearts & some were against him as the Israelites were against Moses but when he arose in the power of God in their midst, as Moses did anciently, they were put to silence for the complainers saw that he stood in the power of a Prophet, & how weak is man.

26 Sunday President Joseph Smith<sup>r</sup> again addressed the Congregation of the Saints in the power and spirit of God

March 1<sup>st</sup> I spent in school. This is my Birth Day bringing me to 30 thirty years of age. How fleet is time.

4 Saturday I spent in school during the day I was called to lay hands upon Elder Sherwood's Son that was sick with the plevisy, he was deaf and dumb, he was healed of his sickness

~~How scenes of life how variant, how transient,~~  
4 The scenes of life how variant, how transient,  
5 Sunday wrote a Letter to my friends in the east

22 The last seventeen days have been principally spent in school I have attended some interesting meetings during the time

March 24<sup>th</sup> I left school under view of spending some time in studying History & preparing for the endowment



March 23<sup>d</sup> 1837  
I repaired to the house of the Lord at an early  
hour in the morning to spend the day in prayer and fasting  
with the saints in Kirtland, as this was a day set apart  
for that purpose. Immediately after entering the house in com-  
pany with several other Elders, I went within the veil and we  
bowed down before the Lord in the Atonie stand & offered  
a morning sacrifice, & the Spirit of God rested upon us  
with joy to our souls. I was called upon, by the Patriarch  
JOSEPH to read a chapter in the Book of Mormon, I then  
read the third Chapter of the Book of Jacob, which contains the  
parable of the tame olive tree likened unto the house of Israel  
as was spake by the Prophet Zenos. The same God that  
touched Isaiah's lips with hallowed fire, gave Zenos great  
wisdom in setting forth this parable. After I had made some  
brief remarks upon the subject the Congregation took  
their seats for the services of the day, in the following  
order. The house being divided into four parts by veils,  
the females occupied two parts & the males the others,  
some of the presidency presided in each apartment.  
The time was taken up during the day in each apart-  
ment in singing, exhortation, & prayer, some had a tongue,  
others an interpretation, & all was in order. The power  
of GOD rested upon the people the gifts were poured out  
upon us some had the administering of angels & the  
image of GOD sat upon the countenances of the saints.  
at 4 o'clock PM. the veils were all rolled up together which  
brought the whole Congregation in full view of each other  
and while the presence of the LORD filled the house the  
Congregation of the Saints fell upon their knees & all as one  
man, vocally poured forth rejoicing, supplication & prayer,  
before the God of Israel which closed the services of  
the day, after contributing for the support of the poor &

AMOR of GOD v. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.



March 26<sup>th</sup> *March 26<sup>th</sup> 1837* Sunday Communion with the saints in the fore part of the day. In the latter part, Elder W. Parrish Preached the funeral Sermon of Sister Pratt the wife of Elder P. P. Pratt one of the twelve who died March 25<sup>th</sup> 1837

---

March 27<sup>th</sup> I Signed \$50. fifty Dollars for the building of the house of the Lord in Zion the subscription list was in the hands of Elder Elisha H. Groves

---

April 2<sup>nd</sup> Attended worship in the Lords house upon this Sabbath day. I have spent the time for several days past in perusing the Outlines of ancient and modern HISTORY on a new plan, By Rev Royal Robbins It strikes the reflecting mind with deep sensibility to contemplate the scenery of the rise, progress, decline & fall of the Nations and Kingdoms of the earth from the days of ADAM on till 1837 years after Christ And it is equally interesting to contemplate the day that is now at hand & hath already begun in fulfillment of Ancient prophecy in bringing the Church of Christ out of the wilderness in establishing Israel upon those lands by a Theocratical government in fulfillment of the Covenants God made with Abram Isaac & Jacob. As this hath begun in my day & I am called to act a part in the work by being placed with the first Seven Elders of Israel to become a special witness of Jesus Christ to all Nations I need much faith fortitude, holiness, & wisdom. May the Lord enable me not to seek honor from man but God & be faithful in clearing my garments of the blood of Gentile & Jew and do honor to the HOLY Priesthood & the Anointing that now awaiteth me



April 3<sup>rd</sup> 1837 The day had now arrived for preparations for the solemn assembly the Anointing & the endowment of the Elders of Israel or at least for those that were not endowed in Kirtland the strong hold of the daughters of Zion in the Spring of 1836 & as it was absent at that time my day is now come & my time at hand for those blessings & I shall record the events of each day of the endowment for the benefit of the generation to come. I upon this third day of April met in the house of the Lord with a number of the seventies to receive counsel respecting our washing & anointing. I was appointed with Elder C. Weeks to visit President E. G. Williams & have the perfumes & oil prepared against the day following I considered it a privilege to wait upon the Elders of Israel in this thing that we might become the anointed of the Lord according to the words of the Poet & the Revelations of JESUS CHRIST

We'll wash and be washed and with oil be anointed  
Withal not omit the washing of feet

For he that receiveth his PENNY appointed

Must surely be clean at the harvest of wheat  
After attending to the duties above spoken I repaired to a room in company with Elder Weeks & Priest J. Turpin to attend to our first washing after washing our bodies from head to foot in soap & water we then washed ourselves in clear water next in perfume & spirits the spirit of God was with us & we had a spiritual time. We spent the evening with several Elders in Prayer before God & the Power of God rested upon us.

April 4<sup>th</sup> I met at the house of Elder Hales at one o'clock P.M. in company with twenty three Elders President Joseph Young making one of the number for the purpose of attending to the ordinance of washing the body with clean water & perfumes that our bodies might be prepared for the anointing President Young opened the meeting by prayer we then proceeded to the ordinance myself & Elder C. W. Weeks were the first washed under



the hands of President Joseph Young we then assisted  
President Young in washing our Brethren the Elders  
much of the spirit of God rested upon us & I washed &  
performed the bodies of a number of my Brethren  
& the interview closed ~~after~~<sup>after</sup> expressing our feelings to each  
other. We again met together in the quorum of the Se-  
venties at the upper part of the Lords house at early  
candle light to receive our anointing. The quorums of  
the Deacons, Teachers, & Priest occupied one apartment  
the Elders another & the Seventies the third. each  
quorum met for the anointing. Three of the presidents  
met with the Seventies viz H Aldrich J. Young and  
Z. Coultrin. President Coultrin opened the meeting  
by prayer & after conversing plainly to those who  
were to be anointed they proceeded to business the  
presidency consecrated the oil before God that it  
might be holy. The person to be anointed then took a  
seat & the presidency then laid hands upon his head  
& consecrated him unto God & then anointed him in  
the name of the Lord & pronounced such blessings  
upon his head as the testimony of Jesus shall give  
which is the spirit of prophecy. We had a  
glorious season indeed in this solemn ordinance of the  
house of the Lord there were fifteen anointed in  
our quorum mostly by President Coultrin. the power  
of God rested upon us. President Coultrin  
anointed me & the following are some of the blessing  
that he pronounced upon my head while clothed up-  
on by the spirit & power of God. viz. that God would  
bless me with all the powers of the Priesthood &  
give me a multiplicity of blessing that kings would  
tremble upon their thrones at my word. that I should  
become a Counsellor & multitudes should seek coun-  
sel at my mouth & I should have great wisdom.



April 4th 1838  
power to fly through the midst under heaven as Philip  
traveled by the spirit that I should have power over  
my enemies & have long life & bring many into the  
kingdom of God Also that I should have the riches  
of the earth & that I should have sons & consecrate  
them priests unto God in Zion & that I should tread  
upon the ashes of my enemies in Jackson County they  
that had sought to take my life & the life of my brethren  
that went to redeem Zion & he also sealed  
upon my head all the blessing that had previously  
been pronounced upon me & these blessings were  
sealed upon my head with a loud Amen from all  
of the anointed present in the name of Jesus Christ  
Much of the power & spirit of God & a sense of the  
virtue of the ordinance rested upon me May God  
enable me to possess those blessings & obtain those  
visions that have been promised me in this &  
other solemn ordinances & keep me from dish-  
onouring my anointing & the Holy Priesthood  
for Christ sake Amen.

The interview closed about  
7 o'clock P.M. I then repaired into the lower Court of  
the Lords house in company with Elders Joseph B.  
Nobles & G. W. Weeks to spend the night (after being  
anointed) in prayer & fasting before God the valves  
being closed we entered the Elders pulpit & there  
upon our knees we pled with God & we covenanted  
with each other in the holy stand that we would not  
give sleep to our eyes neither take food until we  
received a blessing from God by the outpouring  
of his spirit upon us if it was until the end of three  
days and according to our covenant we commenced  
praying & a part of the night we had a severe  
trial of our faith by great temptation from Satan  
but before day we gained a good degree of victory  
over the Devil & the Lord poured out his spirit  
upon us & we felt it good to be in the house of



April 5th 1837

God while nature was hushed in silence by the  
sable shades of night. After spending the night  
in prayer we returned to our homes in the morning  
intending to spend the day in prayer & fasting for  
still greater blessings. This being exact

April 5<sup>th</sup> I spent a part of the day in attending the  
high Council the remainder in writing, prayer, &  
fasting I again repaired to the upper part of the  
house of the Lord at 5 o'clock P.M. with the quorum  
of the Seventies for a solemn assembly anointing  
etc. Three out of the seven presidents were present  
& anointed twelve the spirit of God sat upon us  
& we were satisfied with our blessing consequ-  
ently I returned home with those brethren with  
whom I had covenanted for a blessing & took some  
food & retired to rest being 24 hours since we  
had taken food or sleep. There was much of the  
spirit of Prophecy & revelation poured upon the  
heads of the anointed in the different quorums

April 6<sup>th</sup> 1837. This being more part-  
icular the day of the solemn assembly, or a day that  
is looked upon annually with feeling of greater interest  
in celebration of the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1830 as upon  
that day the Church of Latter Day Saints was first  
organized in this last dispensation & fullness of time.  
Henceforth the solemn assembly of the Elders  
of Israel & all official members that can, will meet  
in the LORDS house annually to attend to the most  
solemn ordinances of the house of GOD & of receiv-  
ing the visions & great things of heavens. Therefore  
I shall be more particular in recording the transac-  
tions of this day than others for it is something simil-  
ar to the Pentecost that St Paul speak of at Jerusalem

I repaired to the house of the  
Lord at 8 o'clock A.M. & after spending an hour in the  
lower part of the house the presidency of the Church



April 6<sup>th</sup> 1837

Called the quorums of the Seventies into the upper part of the house that they might be by themselves for a while as there was some business to be attended to in these quorums before they could proceed to the business of the day below. In the first place six of the Presidents of the Seventies were to leave the Seventies & take a station in the quorum of the traveling high priesthood and six other Presidents chosen in their stead. I shall not here give the particulars of this change of Counsellors & suffice it to say that all of the Counsellors first chosen excepting Joseph Young were high priest before the organization of the Seventies & they had a right to officiate in the lower offices of the Church & there was some difference in the authority and office of the quorums of high Priesthood & Seventies.

The six new Presidents chosen out of the Seventies to take the place of those that were to leave were John Gould, Josiah Butterfield, Salmon Gee, Foster, John Gaylard.

After this matter was arranged there was a glorious ordinance performed upon the heads of those who had been anointed by the first presidency of the Church Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon &c. was this ordinance performed, it was as follows. While all of the anointed present lifted their hands towards heaven this first presidency of the Church confirmed & sealed upon our heads all the blessings of our ordination, anointing & Patriarchal with a seal in the presence of God & the Lamb & holy angels that they should all be fulfilled upon our heads that not one jot or tittle should fail & the seal was confirmed upon our heads with a shout of all the anointed with uplifted hand to heaven HOSANNA. Hosanna. Hosanna. to GOD & the LAMB. Amen. Amen. & Amen. & Hosanna Hosanna. Hosanna. to GOD & the LAMB. Amen -



Amen. & Amen. & Hosanna. Hosanna. Hosanna to God  
at the LAMB. Amen. Amen. & Amen. This was repeated  
as it is written & if ever a shout entered the Cabinet of  
heaven that did & was repeated by angels on high  
& caused the power of God to rest upon us.

(O ye Priest of Baal. O ye Gentile religionest O ye inha-  
bitants of Babylon possessing the mark of the beast what  
knowledge have ye of the ordinances or blessings or  
virtues of the house & Church of God) Great and  
marvelous are the blessings and power of the ordinan-  
ces of the Lord & his gospel made manifest on these occa-  
sions After being in the upper room about two hours  
we again joined the congregation of the Saints in the  
lower Court & the house came to order for the busi-  
ness of the day, the veils were closed & each apartmen-  
t commenced the duties of the day the washing of the  
feet of the anointed was the first business that  
was performed. The twelve assisted our president  
in washing the feet Elder Heber Kimble one of the twelve  
apostles attended to the washing of my feet & prophesied  
upon my head & pronounced me clean from the blood  
of this generation this as it was with JESUS when  
he washed his disciples feet. Great were the blessings  
that rested upon us in this ordinance. After the washing  
of feet, the veils were rolled, which brought the con-  
gregation into one assembly, the stands of the priest hood  
were still covered with the veils the Presidency stood  
in the lower stand & President Joseph Smith Jr. arose  
and addressed the congregation for the term of three  
hours clothed with the power, spirit, & image of God  
He embodied his mind & feelings in the house of his  
friends He presented many things of vast importance to the  
minds of the Elders of Israel. O that they might be written  
upon our hearts as with an iron pen to remain forever  
that we might practice them in our lives That fountain  
of light, principle & virtue that came forth out of



the heart & mouth of the prophet JOSEPH whose  
soul like Enoch's swell wide as eternity I say  
such evidences presented in such a forcible manner  
ought to drive into oblivion every particle of unbelief  
& dubiety from the mind of the hearers, for such  
language sentiment principle & spirit cannot  
flow from darkness. Joseph Smith Jr. is a prophet  
of God risen up for the deliverance of Israel as  
true as my heart now beats within me while  
I am penning these lines which is as true as truth  
itself. President Miran Smith followed Joseph with  
many useful remarks he also was clothed with much  
of the spirit of God. Joseph desired us to give heed to his  
words & teaching this once & be ~~wise~~ that Zion &  
her stakes might speedily be redeemed he instructed  
us to be sure & that those that enter the Kingdom  
to send up their wise men to Kirtland with there money  
to counsel with the presidency & purchase an inheri-  
tance before they move their families or bring the  
poor to the places of gathering for to suffer: Also  
that we must keep in view the institution of the  
Kirtland Safety Society & if the Elders of Israel  
would be faithful & do what was in their power  
this once Kirtland should speedily be redeemed &  
become a strong hold not to be thrown down. Joseph  
presented us in some degree the plot of the City  
of Kirtland (which is the strong hold of the daughter  
of Zion) as it was given him by vision, it was  
great marvelous & glorious. the City extended to  
the east, west, north, & south, Steam boats will  
come puffing into the City our Goods will be con-  
veyed upon rail roads from Kirtland to many places  
& probably to Zion. houses of worship would be  
reared unto the most high beautiful streets was  
to be made for the Saints to walk in Kings of the  
earth would come to behold the glory thereof



As many glorious things not now to be named would  
be bestowed upon the saints, but all these things are  
better imagined than spoken by the Children of Jacob.

President Oliver Cowdery following  
Hiram Smith & made but few remarks but very  
appropriate, he called upon the Elders to keep within  
the bounds of their knowledge & to let the great myster-  
ies of the Kingdom alone for the gentiles had not  
a knowledge even of the first principles of the  
gospel. that it was far better to preach what the  
people would call the small things of the Bible  
than to enter into the visions of Isaiah, Ezekiel  
& John & C.

President Sidney Rigdon  
next spoke & said many important things and  
impressed it upon the Elders of Israel with great  
force & eloquence to lay to with their might this  
once for the redemption of Ireland that Israel  
may be safe & free and have a place to set his foot

~~~~~

After the Presidency closed
their remarks the twelve were called upon to
break bread for the multitude (as Jesus did in the days
of the Apostles) that they might all be filled they did so &
we were all filled & was made glad while feasting
with Patriarchs, Prophets, Apostles, Evangelists, Pastors,
Teachers, & Deacons. After the feast was
closed thanks was returned to God with uplifted hands
to heaven this being about the setting of the sun all
had the privilege of returning to their homes that felt
disposed & the rest might spend the night in the house
of the Lord in prayer, & exhortation, praise & thank-
sgiving. At about candle light the meeting commenced
with great interest Joseph requested the congregation
to speak their feelings freely & pray according to the
spirit

the saints began to open their mouths they were filled with
language unto edification one a prayer another an exhortation
some a doctrine & a psalm others a tongue. Some an
interpretation Prophecy was also poured out upon us
& all things was done decently & in order & the night
was spent gloriously by the saints much of the gifts
of the gospel rested upon us. One Brother clothed
with the gift of tongues laid his hands upon my head &
prophesied great blessing upon me another Brother
possessing the interpretation uttered it unto me to
my joy & consolation with the many blessing pronounced
upon my head he rehearsed the blessing that Jacob
pronounced upon the heads of Joseph & said that
I should possess the blessings of heaven & of earth
& be much blessed in my ministry & c.

much Prophecy was uttered upon the heads of
many of the saints in other languages & was interpreted
which was glorious, thus was this day & night spent
gloriously & those scenes will long be remembered
Rejoice O earth & shout O heavens for the natural
fruit of the same olive tree is again manifest in the
earth. the fig tree is putting forth leaves. The
Church of Christ is travelling out of the wilderness
with her gifts & graces which edify the body of
Christ. The house of God is reared in beauty &
splendor according to the pattern given by the
visions of heaven & the revelations of Jesus Christ
O ye Gentiles Come & receive the gospel repent &
be baptized for the remission of your sins & receive
the Holy Ghost by the laying on of hands & partake
of the blessing of God with Israel that you may be
hid under the shadow of ^{the} ALMIGHTY in the day
of GODS wrath & indignation upon Babylon which is
at hand. The meeting continued untill break of
day when we all dispersed to our homes with great
joy & consolation. May the Lord bless the saints
& have mercy upon the poor the sick & the afflicted
& deliver Israel from the gentile yoke for Jesus Sake Amen

April 7th I spent the day in writing my Journal. & when
the shades of evening began to appear I repaired to the house
of the LORD in company with Elders Milton Holmes,
& Joseph B Nobles for the purpose of worshipping God
we entered one of the stands within the veils & fell
upon our knees & Satan appeared also but not to
worship God but to deprive us of the privilege
Satan strove against us with great power by
tempting & otherwise he at one time drove me from
my stand while I was striving with my brethren
to enter into the visions of heaven Notwithstanding
his apparent victory good grew out of it for by going
into the outer Court I there found Elder Freeman
Aickerson an aged father in Israel who was faithful
& prayed to God alway I solicited him to join us in prayer
that we might gain a victory over Satan & get a blessing
at the hand of God He joyfully accepted the invitation
& we again entered the stand being four of us in number
of one accord in one place we had great cause to be
united in heart we all had traveled together about 1000
miles in the Spring of 1834 for the redemption of
Zion we at that time offered to lay down our lives
& our offering was accepted as was Abrams. We felt
considering those circumstances that we could kneel
down & unitedly get a blessing by faith through Jesus
Christ we fell upon our knees & began to cry unto
God Satan departed, temptation found no place in
our hearts The power of God rested upon us & we
were baptized with the Holy Ghost & the Spirit of
God was like fire fire shot up in our bones we were
immersed in the liberty of the sons of God many great
things were shown unto us the power of God & the
Spirit of prophecy & revelation rested upon us it arose
& proclaimed many glorious things upon the heads of
my beloved brethren that were present which were
dictated in my heart by the Holy Spirit And I
will for testimony in the name of Jesus Christ that many
precious things were shown me concerning my brethren
by the Holy Spirit in prophecy & revelation. Our hearts
were made glad & we went our way rejoicing

April 8th 1837
Spent the day in writing my Journal
Spent the evening at Elder Philcarrs in good company

9th Sunday morning I repaired to the house of the Lord to worship with the Saints Father John Smith opened the meeting by prayer then read the twelfth chapter of the second Book of Nephi & preached from it unto the people. In the latter part of the day Elder Kimble addressed the Saints in the power of God Elder O. Pratt followed with few remarks after Communion. President S. Rigdon addressed the congregation & laid before them their situation as to temporal things. as the gentiles are striving to besiege the Saints in Kirtland & would be glad to starve the Saints to death. He also stated that the Presidency had used every means for the deliverance of the Church but as many of the Church had refused Kirtland currency which was their temporal salvation in consequence of this they put strength in the hands of their enemies & those that had done this thing must suffer by it Sidney closed and

Joseph arose & like the lion of the tribe of JUDAH he poured out his soul in the midst of the congregation of the Saints but who can find language to write his words & teachings as with an iron pen in a rock that they may stand for future generation to look upon A fountain of knowledge rolled from his mouth to the people which was the word of God Yea in the name of God he proclaimed that severe Judgment awaited those characters that professed to be his friends & friends to humanity & the Kirtland Safety Society But had turned traitors & opposed the currency & its friends which had given power into the hands of the enemy & oppressed the poor Saints such have become Covenant Breakers for which they will feel the wrath of God as true as Joseph is a prophet

April 10th 1837
Joseph uttered the feelings of his Soul in pain while viewing the poverty & afflictions of Ephraim or the Saints in Kirtland at least that fals brethren should be whited walls & bring perils upon the saints. Joseph is as a father to Ephraim & to all Israel in these last days, he mourns because of unbelief & the negligence manifest with many who have received the gospel in obeying the commands of God he fears lest few be left to receive an inheritance. There ^{but} is not a greater man than Joseph standing in this generation. The Gentiles look upon him & he is to them like bed of Gold concealed from human view: they know not his principle, his spirit, his wisdom, virtue, philanthropy, nor his calling. His mind like Enoch's swells wide as eternity Nothing short of a God can comprehend his Soul

April 10th. I wrote two letters to the land of Zion one to Elder A.C. Simcox & the other to Elder Alexander

A Conference of Elders is to be held at

Maue Aug 12th & 13th AD 1837. on Saturday & Sunday

Direct a letter to Freeman Nickerson South Dennis Post Office
Barnstable County Massachusetts

My first acquaintance with Miss Phebe W. Carter was on the eve of the 28th of Jan: 1837 at which time I was introduced to her at Elder Millikens by the politeness of Elder M. Holmes after two & half months acquaintance we were joined in Matrimony the account of which will be found on the following pages

April 13th 1837

MATRIMONY.

WILLFORD. WOODRUFF. Born March 12th 1807

PHEBE. W. CARTER. Born March 15th 1807

April 13th 1837. Marriage being an institution of heaven & honourable in all. I accordingly accepted the honour, upon this memorial day, by joining hands with Miss PHEBE. W. CARTER in the bonds of matrimony and took upon ourselves the marriage Covenant. Elder Johnathan Holmes also took the same responsibility upon himself at the same time by giving his hand to Miss Mary Carter in the marriage Covenant. We were married at the house of President JOSEPH SMITH, Jr. The ceremony was solemnized by President Frederick G. Williams. President J. Smith & the Patriarch then blessed us in the name of the Lord and pronounced great Blessings upon us & our posterity. President J. Smith was expecting to solemnize the ceremony, but his life was so beset & sought for by wicked and ungodly men for the testimony of JESUS, that he was under the necessity of fleeing from his house & home for a few days. O when will the prophets of rest upon the earth.

God we were married at 2 o'clock PM and at 4 P.M. the whole Company consisting of about 16 couple walked from President J. Smith's to President S. Rigdon's where we were gratified with the privilege of seeing Elder George Robinson & Miss Thalia Rigdon also joined in matrimony by President F. G. Williams. The Company dispersed at the sitting of church. I spent the night at President Joseph Smith's May the Lord bless us all with salvation.

The son in the east arose to bless in the name of GOD the
gladden earth & shied oer nuptial married four. Being clothed
his pleasing beams to well in the spirit through the power of
ome the return of delightful spirit the priesthood he pronounced
ing that dreary winter might upon the wedded heads and their
be forgotten. No day more pleasant posterity blessing that ne'r decay
ing than April thirteenth 1637

While all nature smiles without upon the Elders of Israel friendship
friendships forest joys were presents each with a bride as a help
felt beneath a prophets roof meet whose prayers will be wast
where the brides and bride by a more holy breeze than
Jesugroom found a welcome wind up to the throne of GOD for
reception. While by law with their Companions while bound
the nuptial cord their hands in chains & vaults in prisons
were bound their congenial cast for the word of GOD &
hearts in one lay cemented the testimony of Jesus. These
bearing the seal of Eternal life feeble words inspire their hearts
Their friendship formed from to call on GOD that he may here
principle pure, virtue unsold, & send deliverance to the
bid refinement oer those bridegroom in distance lands
hearts to rule, possessing the while under Zions banner the
love of GOD the only founda bride finds protections.

O heaven protect
the foeer that they their cove-
childrens house for a moment
it had fled had torn himself
from their embrace in some
lonely place to seek a shelter
to escape the blood thirsty
gentiles hands against him raised
for bearing the testimony
of Jesus Christ. A
Patriarch yet was left. He
Possessing a Holy Priesthood
more ancient than his gray
hairs arose upon his feet to

Vera amicitia est sempiterna

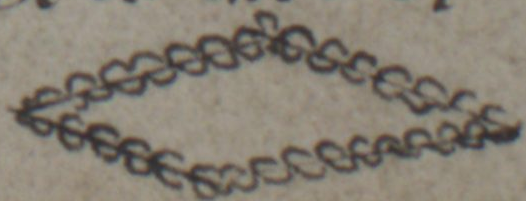
April 15th 1837

WILLFORD WOODRUFF Patriarchal
Blessing Received April 15th 1837

At a blessing meeting held at the LORDS house in Kirtland Ohio on the 15th day of April AD. 1837. Joseph Smith ^{sen} the Patriarch of the Church of latter day Saints conferred a blessing upon the head of Willford Woodruff son of Apher Woodruff born in Farmington Hartford County Conn. March the 1st 1807

My Beloved Brother I laying my hands on thy head in the name of JESUS CHRIST the Son of the living GOD and seal a blessing on thy head which shall reach thy posterity a seal that shall not be taken from thee. I bless thee as Melchisedec blessed Abram when he returned from the Slaughter of the ten kings. I confer on thee all the blessings of Abram Isaac and Jacob which includes all blessings both temporal and spiritual, the blessings of heaven & the blessing of the earth, thou shalt have all the power and authority of the Melchisedec Priesthood. Thou hast a great work to do in the earth. Thou shalt visit many barbarous tribes of the earth, they shall seek to take thy life; yet God will give thee power and wisdom to frustrate their designs. Thou shalt be blessed with posterity; thy sons shall receive the priesthood and be an ornament to the Church of Christ. yea they shall be great men in the earth, thou shalt be honored by them and they shall call thee blessed. I place a seal on thy head & no power shall be able to take it from thee if thou art faithful in keeping the commandments of God. This shall guard thee against the destroyer. Thou mayest ^{seal} have the administration of the angels of heaven, an Holy angel shall soon administer unto

thee and reveal unto thee thy duty yea and give unto
the many instructions. Thou shalt have the Spirit of God
to instruct thee in thy mission and lead thee into all truth
thou shalt be filled with the Spirit of God. Thine eyes shall
be opened to look within the veil and behold the things of
^{yea the Lord of glory shall appear unto thee thou shalt see thy hands open}
eternity. Thou shalt understand great mysteries in this
^{his feet and feel his wounds with thy hands that thou mayest be a special witness}
generation, yea all the mysteries of the Kingdom of God
^{of his name}
and the wisdom of God shall cleave unto thee. I seal
all of thy former blessings on thy head and they shall be
fulfilled. Thou shalt be a great man in the earth. Thy intel-
lectual powers shall be preserved and thy understand-
ing shall be great. God has looked on thee from all
eternity and has known thy Blood thou art a descen-
-ent of JOSEPH. Thou shalt stand in the flesh and wit-
ness the winding up scene of this generation. Thou shalt
remain on the earth to behold thy Savior come in the clouds
of heaven. Thou shalt be numbered with the one hundred
forty and four thousand and shall stand upon Mount
Zion and shall sing a song that no man can learn or
sing except thy Company. Thou shalt have access to the
treasures hid in the sand to assist thy necessities. An angel
of God shall show thee the treasures of the earth that thou
mayest have riches to assist thee in gathering many orphan
children to Zion. Thou art one of the horns of Joseph to
press the people together to the ends of the earth. No power
shall stay thee. At thy word the winds shall be stayed. Thou
shalt walk upon the waters at thy command the waters
shall be divided. Prisons, chains, and vails shall not hold thee
^{for thou shalt rend them in twain}
thou shalt be delivered out of the hands of thy enemies by
the mighty power of God and by the prayer of faith. Thou
shalt have great blessing. Thou art of the Blood of Ephraim
if thou wilt claim it by faith thou mayest bring all of thy rela-
^[see vol 2d p 1434]
tives into the Kingdom of God for they are of the blood of Ephraim.
In the name of Jesus Christ I seal this blessing on thy head by
the authority of the Holy Priesthood I seal thee up unto
Eternal Life even so. AMEN



PHEBE W. CARTER, PATRIARCHAL
Blessing Received 10th NOV AD 1836

At a blessing meeting held in the Lords house in Kirtland Ohio on the 10th day of NOV AD 1836 Joseph Smith sen the Patriarch of the Church of Latter Day Saints Conferred a blessing upon the head of Phebe W Carter Born in Scarborough, Cumberland County State of Maine the 5th of March 1797.

Sister in the name of Jesus of Nazareth and by the Power of the Holy Priesthood which God hath Conferred upon me I lay my hands on thy head & place a seal on thy forehead and if thou art faithful and keep the Commandments of God no power shall take it off it shall be a seal against the destroyer No blessings in heaven shall be too great for thee Thou hast thought much on thy Redeemer. Thou must call on God the Father in the name of his son and he will open the heavens and rend the veil that thou mayest see the Son of man stand on the right hand of Power. Thou hast suffered in former days by being deprived of friends unto whom thou couldst unbosom thy mind; thou hast sorrowed in the night season and in solitary places, no one knew thy sorrow or saw thy tears but God thy Father be comforted for thy troubles are over and God will pour out his blessings to thee. Thou shalt have long life and see good days. Thou shalt be the mother of many children they shall be an ornament to the Church of Christ. Thy husband shall be a man of wisdom, knowledge, and understanding. Let thy heart be comforted and have faith in God and his word. Thou shalt labour in the Temple of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt teach thy companions the ways of righteousness thou shalt have many temporal blessings riches shall flow in unto thee and thou shalt rejoice

Willford Woodruff & Phebe W. Carter
was joined in marriage April 13th AD 1837

rather than complain thou must put thy whole trust
in God. ^{thou art of the blood of Ephraim} Thou shalt have a Celestial Crown Thou shalt
have a residence in Zion and do a great work there
Thou shalt see the veil of the Temple and rejoice
in the work of thy hands. If thou wilt keep the Comm
andments thou shalt have all of thy friends they shall
be members of the Covenant I seal all of these blessings
on thy head in the name of Jesus I seal thee up unto
Eternal Life
AMEN AND AMEN

THE LAST DISPENSATION OF THE GOSPEL

Solemn and interesting are the scenes and living
realities of the present generation of the human
family. The reflecting mind may flit back with
the rapidity of lightning to the day when GOD spake
and Chaos heard and this world came into order; then
from the days of ADAM trace the history of man
down to 1430 years after Christ both sacred and
profane and place their history in a point of light
to comprehend in one combined mass all the rise,
progress, decline, and fall of all the nations, Kingdoms
and empires of the earth and they do not form a more
compounded scenery of grand and yet sublime and
important events than is to transpire in this last dispens
ation of the gospel of Jesus Christ. The prophets and Apo
stles & all inspired men of God in every age of a theocratic
government have looked, spake, & written respecting
this generation with feelings of the deepest interest. In 1430 the
stone began to roll. The Church & Body of Christ became vis
ible & will continue to be propelled by the arm of JEHORAH
untill the Kingdom fills the whole earth & Israel gather & Babylon
falls & Christ reigns. Then marvel not O ye reader that the Patri
arch Joseph pronounces blessings upon the children of EPHRAIM

April 20th Spent this day in the house of the Lord in prayer and fasting with the Congregation of the Saints. Much of the power, gifts, and graces of the gospel was poured out upon us. Speaking and interpreting of tongues was manifest in the Congregation one brother singing a lengthy song in tongues & sister Eliza interpreted the same it was great & glorious much of it was respecting the fame of Joseph and his magnes works

~~April 21st Received a letter from my father in law~~ April 21st
~~April 21st Received a letter from my father in law~~ I paid \$37. dollars ~~of the same~~ to Elder Harry Redfield for Jacob Bump which balanced all of my account with them both. I paid \$5. dollars to Elder Heber Kimble

April 22nd Received a Letter from my father in law Ezra Carter under date of April 9th

30th Spent the last week labouring with my hands for Elder H. Kimble

May 1st Mrs Woodruff with myself removed our boarding place to Elder W Parrishes where we tarry for the present

5th While labouring for Elder J. Young in the latter part of the day we experienced a verry sudden, hard, & rapid storm of wind and rain a vane of it passed south of the temple in the form of a whirl wind or tornado it destroyed and injured several buildings it crushed one of Elder Young buildings instantly and removed the one we were in yet no lives were lost nor persons injured soon all was calm again

10th Brother Henry Harmon arrived in Kirtland from the State of Maine and Mrs Woodruff received nine Letters from our friends in the State of Maine

May 14th 1837
May 14th we wrote two Letters to our friends in
the State of Maine

23rd Spent several of the Last weeks in labor-
ing with my hands for Elder Joseph Young. Spent
the fore part of this day in attending a Patriarch-
al meeting I wrote a Patriarchal Blessing for
Brother Henry Harmon <sup>25th I commenced boarding
with Elder Jonathan H. Hale</sup>
27th I wrote a Patriarchal Blessing, as it was delivered
from the mouth of the Patriarch JOSEPH, for
Elder Rufus Lord

28th Sunday I repaired to the house of the Lord to worship
the God of Israel with the Congregation of the Saints in Kir-
land. Behold, it was a day of experience, of interest, & of
knowledge. The same spirits of murmuring, complaining, & of
meeting, that I spake of in Feb. 19th in this journal, had not
sleep from that day to the present they have been brewing
in the family circle in the secret chambers in the streets
untill many of some in high places had risen up against
Joseph the servant whom God had raised up to lead Israel
and they were striving to overthrow his influence &
cast him down untill Joseph was grieved in spirit to see
in such perils among fals brethren. But notwithstanding
this thick cloud of darkness standing over Kirland Joseph
being unmoved in the cause entered the Congregation of
the Saints arose in the stand & spake to the people in the
name of the Lord in his own defence the Lord was with
him by his power & spirit to the convincing of the honest
that he would stand & his enemies fall. Sidney follow-
ed him with an able discourse & several others spake
in the spirit in the spirit of God maintaining Joseph
in his integrity. But, alas, one arose, once a friend,
(not now) in the blackness of his face & corruption of
his heart stretched out his pony arm and proclaimed
against Joseph. Joseph acted wisely while all saw the
spirit of his foe. O W W when thou art converted ^{then}
O my God deliver me from such a crime pray thee thy brethren

May 29th I met in the house of the Lord to attend
an important conference or meeting of the
high Council to attend to some important
business of the Church I remember speak upon
this subject two or three times by one or more
or two or three it was considered
not only by the high Council
but before the Bishop the Presidency withdrew
the Council closed without transacting business

I met with the quorum of Seventies 20 times from Jan to May 30th
30th Rode to Panesville in company with the
Presidency & many other official members
of the Church of latter Day Saints for the
purpose of attending a Court, President Joseph
Smith Jr was accused of endangering the life
of Newel this was done out of spite not because
he was guilty of the charge the Court adjourned
untill Saturday following we then returned
home distance of the day 19 miles

I spent the evening in preparing myself to
go forth from Kirtland into the eastern
Country on a mission to again proclaim the
gospel of Jesus Christ in company with some
of my brethren may the Lord prosper our way

May 31st The day had now arrived for me to take the
parting hand with the saints in Kirtland and again
go into the vineyard to proclaim the word of God.
I accordingly took my departure from Mrs Woodruff
my companion & Sister Hale who were expecting
to tarry together for a season. I then left Kirtland
in good spirits in company with Elder Hale we walked
to Fairport 12 miles I there took the Steam Boat
Sandusky in company with Elders J. H. Hale and

M. Holmes at 12 o'clock *June 1st 1837* we reached Buffalo at 6 o'clock
in the morning the 7th day of June the ice was still in lake
Erie distance of the day 144 miles fare to Buffalo
\$250 cts.

JUNE 1st We went aboard the Indiana
the W. S. A. line Capt foot on the Erie canal, traveled
as follows from Buffalo to Black Rock 4 miles

Black Rock to Tonawanda 8 miles Lockport
19th Royalton 4 m. Middleport 4. Medina 6. Albion 10.

Holley 10. Brockport 5. distance of the day 74 miles

2nd from Brockport to Spencer's Basin 10 miles

Rochester 10th Pittsford 10th Bushnell's Basin 3rd

Palmyra 16 Port Gibson 5 Newark 3 Lyons 17 miles

Distance of the day 64 miles

3rd Clyde 9 Montezuma 11 Port Byron 6.

Weedsport 3 Jordan 5 Canton 6 Camillus 5 miles

Syracuse 9 miles distance of the day 45 miles

~~4th Sunday~~ } Fare to Syracuse \$2.50 cts

4th Sunday } walked from Syracuse to Richman

Oswego Co NY where I was again blessed with the

privilege of taking my Brethren after the flesh by

the hand viz Azmon & Thompson Woodruff I had

not seen either of them before for three years I

found Cousin Eldad Woodruff with them I found

something of a coldness manifest towards me &

my Brethren because of our religion from my Brot-

her's household especially from Elizabeth my

Brother's wife. Notwithstanding it was against the

principal of my Brother's family to receive us

for the night we were permitted to sup with them

when one of my former neighbors Mr. Walter Menter

gave us a place to lay our heads for the night which

we gladly accepted. 2nd Timothy 3rd ch. 3. v. O scenes of

life how variant, how transient, how painful thou art

36 miles

June 5th I called in the morning at Brother Azmon's & conversed with him & also Brother Thompson upon temporal as well as spiritual subjects. Neither of them manifested any hardness towards me in the morning but both appeared affected. Brother Azmon said he was still seeking for light & truth & should not have left the truth or the Church of latter day Saints had it not been for his temptations trials &c. But I commended him to God & was under the necessity of taking the parting hand and perhaps for the last time of my Brethren and their household amid some painful sensations with a firm belief there will be a change in their household which sentiment I expressed to Azmon, let time determine the fact. I could say in my heart Lord have mercy upon my Brethren my kinsman after the flesh yet I could not say as I left the threshold of his house. (Halea ti bou, & hali etto bou o a wao) as I could have done had we been receiving in the name of the Lord. We then walked to Sister

Calvin's & Elder Duchers in Jeffersons County

Distance of the day 24 miles

6th Traveled to Sacketts Harbour visited the American Garrison which was beautiful for situation had an interview with Brother Archibald Patten, at 10 o'clock P.M. we took passage on board the Oneida at Sacketts Harbour and crossed Lake Ontario to Kingston in the province of upper Canada this is the first time my feet have trod the soil of the Kings Dominion (after spending several hours in Kingston we walked to Kingston mills in the morning of the 7th)

Distance of the 6th day 50 miles

17th Spent the night at Kingston Mills Distance 5 miles

fare from Sacketts Harbour to Kingston \$1.00

June 8th 1837th
June 4th we took the steamboat at 8 o'clock at Kingston
mills to go up the canal we passed through a swamp
of about 12 miles in length which abounded with fir, spruce,
as muskrat, water beaver, &c from Brewers mills
we passed through Gramary marsh to Jones falls
where the boat passed through four locks which were
built by the British government & supposed to be
the most splendid works in America they cost four
hundred thousand dollars, being \$100,000 dollars each
notwithstanding these magnus works the face of
the country around them presents a scene of the
most gloomy aspect such as a rocky, hilly, barren,
uncultivated country we left the boat at the locks
& walked to Brother Armines Judd in the township
of Bastard Leeds County V P C where we were
joyfully received by the saints of God who were
raised up through Elders J. E. Page & J. Blacksleys
instrumentality & was much rejoiced to hear of the work
of the Lord prospering in their hands distance of the day 34 mi
9th Spent the day at Brother Judds in writing
10th We had an interview with Elders John E. Page
& James Blacksley we accompanied them to the
place appointed for a conference in the Township
of Bastard, Leeds County, Upper Canada. the Confer-
ence consisted of 13 Elders, 5 Priest, & Teachers,
and 6 Deacons, besides a large congregation of saints
Elder J. E. Page was chosen President & Brother
William A Weston was appointed Clerk. I was called
upon to open the Conference by prayer the Conference
then proceeded to business There was eight branches of the
Church represented consisting of 300 members in all
There was 32 Brethren presented for ordination
Elder William Draper & myself were called upon to
ordain them we then arose & ordained 7 Elders and

9 Priests. 11 Teachers & 5 Deacons ^{June 11th 1837} this with some other business composed the business of the day. meeting closed & we retired to our places of abode in peace. I accompanied several of my brethren to Elder Stodards where we spent the night distance of the day 5 miles

June 11th I was called upon to address the Conference in the forepart of the day it was with peculiar feelings that I arose to address a large Congregation of Saints raised up in another nation under an other Government separate from mine own nation for this was the first time that I arose to address a Congregation of Saints under the British Government I addressed the people from 2nd Cor. 12 ch. 3. 4. verses the Spirit of the Lord was with us & we were blessed after I closed, the Saints spake with tongues and prophesied. five presented themselves for baptism which was administered unto them by Elder Page after an intermission, Elder Page addressed us upon the priesthood & bore strong testimony to the people. Our Conference closed by returning thanks to God & we took the parting hand with many Brethren & Sisters I returned with several Elders to Elder Stodards to spend the night. & there was a woman present who was possessed with the devil she was oft times dumb & greatly afflicted by the evil spirit that dwelt in her. She believed in Jesus Christ of Nazareth and was as his servant & called upon us to cast the devil out of her according to her request four of us laid hands upon her & commanded the devil in the name of JESUS CHRIST to depart out of her & it was immediately done & the woman arose with great joy & gave thanks & praise unto God for according to her faith she was made whole from that hour. A child also that was sick was made whole by the laying on of hands according to the word of God see Mark 16. ch 17th 6 miles

June 12th I took the parting hand with Elders Page & Blakesley
& many other Saints & traveled in company with 6 other
brethren to the Branch of Church in Leeds distance 30 miles
we met together in the evening at Brother Carnes &
bore testimony to the work in which we are engaged Elder
John Goodson, H. Hale M. Holmes & John Snider followed
each other in testimony I then followed them the spirit of
of God rested upon us all. I called upon Sister Carnes to
present before us two of her children which were sick
one was a suckling child lay at the point of death I took
it in my arms presented it before the Elders they laid
their hands upon it while in my arms & we healed it in
the name of Jesus Christ & I returned it whole to its Mother
the other child was also healed the Parents praised God
for his goodness I spent the night at Brother Eetons

13th I took the parting hand with the Saints in the Leeds
Church & walked in company with several Elders to
Kingston in upper Canada on the shore of Lake Ontario
a place containing 5 or 6 thousand inhabitants Spent the
night in Kingston Distance of the day 26 miles

14th I had an interview in the streets of Kingston with
Brothers John Gribble & Isaac Russel at 12 o'clock we
went on board the Great Britian J Whitney Capt. we
reached Oswego at 7 P.M. 60 miles fare \$1.00 dollar
left Oswego in the line boat Marimee & traveled 14 miles
during the night the whole distance 74 miles

15th Traveled 14 miles to Syracuse & we went on board
the Saint Joseph at 5 o'clock P.M. traveled to Rome 45 miles
the whole distance of the day 63 miles

16th traveled to Utica 15 miles. we left Utica at 3 o'clock
P.M. in a rail car and reached Schenectady at 8 o'clock
being but 5 hours in traveling 40 miles here we took
the parting hand with three of our beloved brethren that
had journeyed with us from Canada viz. Elder John Goodson
and Priests Isaac Russel & John Snider these brethren
were bound for the City of New York to join two of the

June 17th 1837

twelve in leaving New York for England on the 20th day
of JUNE AD 1837 to carry glad tidings of Salvation
to the inhabitants of Europe. Heber C Kimble & Orson Hyde
were the first appointed to open the Kingdom to England
they are the two twelve above spoken of and will leave
America on the 20th for that purpose accompanied by five
other brethren. May the God of Israel be with them & make
them an instrument in his hands of rending the Kingdoms of
this world. After parting with these brethren who con-
tinued on the rail road to Albany we walked 5 miles from
Schenectady & spent the night at a tavern the whole
Distance of the day was 700 miles

JUNE 17th I walked in company with Elders Hale & Holmes
to Mr Browns tavern distance of the day 33 miles
we visited Albany & crossed the ferry into Greenbush
I had an unexpected visit or interview with Doct Slater from
Richland Oswego County N.Y.

18th walked from Browns through a part of Mass^h
into Canaan Litchfield Co. Connecticut & while I was
delighted to again set my feet upon the soil of Connecticut
my native state my soul was filled with joy to find
myself permitted to strike hands with one of the Elders
of Israel raised up in the state it was Elder Gibson Smith
who was presiding at the Canaan branch he received
us kindly & bade us welcome, a meeting was appointed
and I preached to the people amid the most silent attention
in the academy distance of the day 33 miles

19th we walked from Brother Smiths to Mr Jesse Moses
where we found Priest Julian Moses & a number of
brethren & Sisters & we rejoiced together distance 7 miles
spent the night at Brother Francis & Benedict I was
informed my father Aphel Woodruff had moved from
Colebrook to Farmington his former place of residence

20 Spent the day in writing. On this important day the Elders
of Israel leave New York for Europe & 21st

June 21st Rose to Elder C. Smith *June 21st 1837* Distance 6 miles

22nd Returned to Brother Benedict from thence to I walked in company with Francis Benedict to beach hill in Colebrook, Litchfield County Conn. here I had the happy privilege of again embracing my Sister Eunice Woodruff face to face we saluted each other with a hearty shake of the hand as it had been five years since we last parted with each other; I found Sister Eunice teaching school in the rock school house near Alpha Sages after an interview & dining with my Sister we visited the Stillman neighbourhood in order to find Elder Dexter Stillman from thence we walked to Mr Daniel Nortons in New Marlboro Berkshire County Mass from thence to Father F. Benedicts the whole distance 40 miles

23rd Spent the day in writing at Brother Benedicts

24

24th we met in conference at Mr Jesse Moses in Canaan, Litchfield County, Conn. to transact such business as might be laid before us. The conference was composed of the following Elders. Willford Woodruff, Jonathan H. Hall, Milton Holmes, Dexter Stillman, & Gibson Smith & Priest Julian Moses. Elder W Woodruff was called to the chair & Priest J. Moses appointed clerk. The meeting opened by prayer & business called for Two was presented for ordination & after having the vote of the church W. Woodruff ordained Julian Moses & Francis K Benedict to the office an Elder the spirit of God rested upon us in this ordinance. After transacting the business of the day the conference adjourned to meet on the morrow at 10 o'clock.

25th Sunday met according to adjournment. Elder M Holmes preached to the people and had great liberty of speech & was followed by the testimony of three Elders. Elder W. Woodruff preached in the latter part of the day from the parable of the vineyard by the prophet Zechariah & meeting closed by singing the spirit of God. After meeting we took the parting hand from Elders M Holmes & J Moses who started on a mission to the town of Mansfield Conn.

June 26th 1837

June 26th Took the parting hand with the Saints in the Ganaan Branch & walked to New Marlborough Berkshire County Mass. in Company with Elders J. H. Hale & D. Stillman. we preached at night in the Schoolhouse spent the night at Mr Dan Nortons distance 4 miles
27th walked to Mr Charles D. Palmers Preached at night in the schoolhouse in the South Parish, spent the night at Col Palmers. distance, 5 miles.

June 28th I walked from Col Palmers to the rock Schoolhouse in Colebrook, with Elder Hale. Here I found my Sister Eunice still employed in teaching School. I had a short interview with Mr Alpha Sage, I spent the latter part of the day accompanying Sister Eunice in her School a very interesting time I had to behold my sister which I had left five years before at our fathers house only twelve years of age now teaching the youth with shining accomplishments that grace the female sex. While she was teaching her pupils she presented me with a bundle of Letters, fifteen of them were the production of Brother Asahel I perused them with great interest, their contents presented a great variety. After School Sister Eunice accompanied me to Mr Jonathan Stillmans After Supper I took the parting hand with Eunice and in company with my Brethren Hale and Dexter Stillman, I held a meeting in the Schoolhouse in the evening I preached the gospel of Jesus Christ unto the people & bore testimony unto the truth of the Book of Mormon. I spent the night at Mr Samuel Griswold 4 1/2 miles

Yes at 11 o'clock I entered the school ^{and} the display of a cultivated mind taught by Sister Eunice Woodruff. Five ^{and} the refined talents of a Brother presented to a Sister with the most hours I spent within its walls amid as untarnished friendship and deepest great variety of sensations as ever vibrated my bosom. I beheld my Sister my feeling for her welfare that can grace only Sister seventeen years of age, the human soul. Such teaching as adorned with youth, modesty, and loveliness. her face veiled with the true those to Eunice directed if followed by the female youth would lead them picture of PHLO. with a degree of by a thousand snares. The name of admiration I gazed upon the change five Willford was mentioned of 5 1/2 years had brought upon her. Her sprightly step with energy was marked with my Sister; my wife, and my Parents, while teaching the young. No more perfectly call to mind the recollection of for Jesus sake) While at once I viewed this three years convers of Asahel youth and past scenes and to entertain I smiled, I wept. Eunice preserved those in my mind amid the passing hours, this in memory of a Brothers LOVE. I left Sister presented me, with a cheerful the house and by my Sisters side I grace, a bundle of Letters from an viewed the Colebrooke landscapes as absent Brother. I looked them through we walked. O Asahel, I thought of him. We visited our Parents dwelling at Sages mills, but they had gone to sh and through, they pressed my soul with feelings. Asahel yes thy letters I read fifteen in number to thy Sister Farmington. Stumps & Stones. house and directed. They brought to my soul as all looked natural, the house I visited no parent or brother was there, all silent as great variety of feelings, as matter they as we left we was soon received by death, I drop a tear, Eunice plucked a rose contained. They presented before my Jonathan Stillmans took a seat at his board and closed the scene
^{how pleasing and how painful are the scenes of life}

June 29th Spent the day in writing walked in the evening to Colebrook river Litchfield County Conn. preached at night in the methodist meeting house Spent the night at the house of wid. Mills Distance of the day 4 miles

30th we had an interview with a methodist priest he rejected our testimony & said that God had neither body or parts & that it was ridiculous to worship one that had. we told him the God we worshiped had both body & parts & warned him to repent and left him in our walk Elders Stillman, Hale and myself dined in the field upon a rich repast of strawberries we walked to William Smiths and preached at the schoolhouse and spent the night at Elias Craggs

Distance of the day 4 miles

July 1st walked to Deacon Daniel Stillmans Preached to him he rejected our testimony I warned him to repent & from thence we walked to Melven Smiths and spent the night 5 miles

2nd Sunday we preached at the methodist meeting house I Preached upon the authenticity of the Book of mormon from thence we walked to Mr Eneas Bidwell preached at his house & spent the night distance of the day 7 miles

3rd we left Mr Bidwell and beach hill and repaired to a stream of pure water aside from the abodes of men and in company with my brethren Elders Stillman & Hale and myself we cleansed our hands and feet in testimony against the inhabitants of beach hill who had rejected us and our testimony from thence we walked to Brother William B. French in North Canaan Distance of the day 10 miles

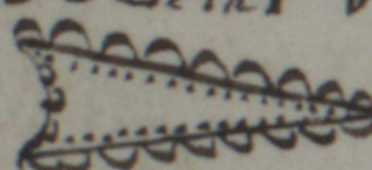

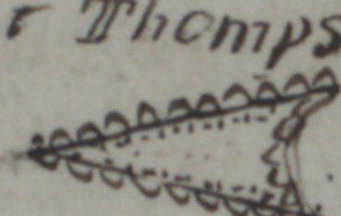
4th INDEPENDANCE. I walked in company with Elder Hale to Brothers Benedict and Moses after dining with the friends I procured a horse to ride to Colebrook post office and to visit Sister Eunice I found two papers at Sages store directed to father and sister Eunice from Brother Asahel I found no letters for us I did not have a visit with Eunice she had joined a party to sail on Doonies pond on my return home I saw them crossing the pond in a sail boat I raised a flag in token of friendship they answered me but did not know it was a brother as they past my sight behind a grove I bowed to them in silence & only said God save my Sister Spent the night at J. Moses Distance of the day 24 miles

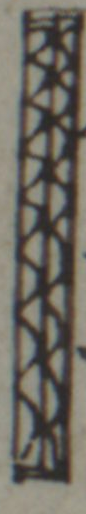
5th walked to Brother Frenchs then in company with Brother Hale I took the stage to New Hartford had an interview with Richard B. Cote from thence to Avon Spent the night at aunt Helen Wheelers visited my kinsman & former friends in the place distance 30 miles



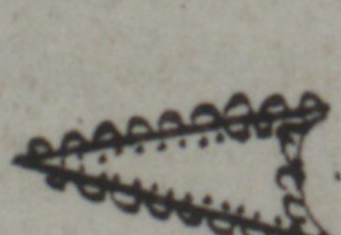
July 6th 1837

A view of the place of my nativity
 July 6th This was a day of great interest to me I left Aunt Wheelers,
 after visiting Daniel Luther, and many in the place I walked in comp
 any with Elder Hale on the canal to uncle Adna Harts from thence
 to Woodfords mills built and formerly owned by my father
 Aphek Woodruff I was born and spent my youth upon the place
 after viewing the mills, I walked to the house where I was born &
 visited each apartment, The house and farm all looked natural
 Bogue will not accepted. I called at Mr Henry Woodruffs & saw
 Mrs Woodford. I also called upon Mr Judds, Mrs Allens, Z. H O
 Harts, at Roger Woodfords I saw Eldad^w Lavilla Day. I called
 upon uncle Titus Woodruffs family I saw Galtha Herd, I called upon
 Capt Francis Woodruff, Erastus Woodruff Adna & C all glad to
 see me. I visited uncle Ozem Woodruffs family he was absent
 I saw Almirah Fuller & many other friends. During this walk
 I passed the School house in which I had spent many of my youth
 -ol days I gazed upon it and also upon the grave yard in which
 lay the bones of many of my progenitors & friends my mother not
 accepted in visiting their tombs I read the inscription of several number
 red with the dead who were well when I left Connecticut in 1432

I read the following inscription upon the Tomb stone of my
 Mother **BULAH WOODRUFF** the daughter of Lot Thompson


 A pleasing form a generous gentle heart
 A good companion Just without art
 Just in her dealings faithful to her friend
 Beloved through life lamented in the end

Woodruff

Bulah Thompson was born 17.42. Died June 11th 18.04. Aged 26 years

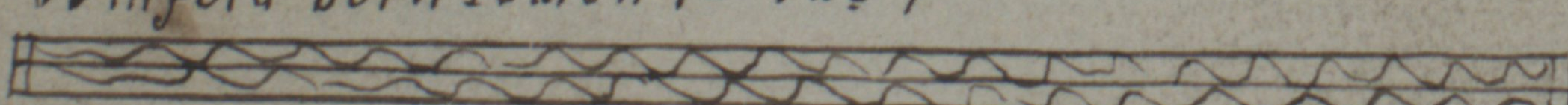
Aphek Woodruff was born NOV 11th 17, '18 7 0 2

Married. NOV 29th 18.01

Az. mon born NOV 29th 18.02

Ozem. Thompson born Dec 22nd 18.04

Willford born March 1st 18.07



Azubah Hart born July 31st 1792

Married to Asahel Woodruff Nov 9th 1810

Philo born Nov 29, 1811

Died Nov 25th 1827 Aged 17 years

Asahel Hart born April 11th 1814. Died Oct 14 1834 24

Franklin born April 12th 1816 Died June 12th 1816

Newton born June 19th 1818 Died September 1820 4

Delius born April 22 1821 Died

EUNICE born June 19th 1820 Died Aug 4th 1841 Aged 20

After spending most of the day in visiting the before mentioned friends I walked from Ozem Woodruff to Farmington to again visit my Parents who had moved from Colebrook, a few days previous, to their former place of residence. I arrived at my fathers house at the setting of the sun where I was once more in life blessed with the happy privilege of taking my parents by the hand & of beholding them face to face after being separated from them rising of five years I was joyfully received and made heartily welcome. I visited the mills where I had spent several years & found things looked natural I spent the night pleasantly at my fathers house distance of the day 16 miles

17th Spent the day at my fathers in writing wrote a Letter to Brother Asahel H Woodruff

8th I walked from my fathers house into the west street of Acron I called upon uncle Thadeus Thompson, Grandmother Thompsons her house hold & many other relatives & neighbors all of which manifested pleasure in seeing me. I spent the night at uncle Titus Woodruff & was rejoiced to see him once more the distance of the day 7 miles

9th Sunday walked to uncle Ozem Woodruff & found him at home. I was truly rejoiced to once more take this dear friend by the hand Oft hath this friend led me by the hand in my youth Oft hath uncle Ozem taught me the gifts & graces of the Church of Christ - *to be a true Christian* O God have mercy upon him & enable him to stand in the new and everlasting Covenant. I also visited Alson Thompson & other friends. I preach at the lovely street Schoolhouse to a full Congregation of relatives & friends that gave strict attention & treated me with kindness the spirit of God rested upon us I spent the night at uncle Alson Thompsons distance of the day 4 miles

uncle Ozem Woodruff & his wife received the word into good and honest hearts they believed the word & bid me God speed

10th I walked in company with Elder Hale to Collinsville I had an interview with Samuel Barber uncle Ozem was assisting in building a stone dam across the river at Collinsville. I visited a pine grove that I often retired to in 1830 for prayer & meditation. I had many interesting seasons by day & by night while tending a mill for Collins in 1830, in the pine grove above spoken of, I spent about 3 hours in this ~~hours~~ groves reading the book of mormon and prayer. I met at the city hall in Collinsville at 6 o'clock P.M. for the purpose of preaching the gospel to the people. immediately after I arose and commenced speaking the beating of drums was heard at the doors laughing & sneering was prevalent in the congregation the Presbyterian Priest was enraged against the truth as soon as I closed the priest hurried himself to the place where I stood I was immediately surrounded by the congregation. The priest said I had no right to enjoy my opinion he became angry & said many very inconsistent things after presenting him with some cutting truths he left me. ~~He~~ the priest & the people with very few exceptions rejected us & our testimony Brother Hale & Ozem Woodruff & myself repaired to the groves for prayer we had a good time. We spent the time of night at Mr. Bush Distance of the day 3 miles

11th We walked to uncle Ozem Woodruff. Brother Hale & myself repaired to a stream of pure water & we there cleansed our hands and feet and bore testimony before God against Mr. Vanarsdalen a Presbyterian ~~Presby~~ priest who rejected our testimony & against the whole village who rejected our testimony. I preached at the Ledy Street Schoolhouse at Candlelight upon the authenticity of the Book of Mormon the people gave good attention. I spent the night at Uncle Ozem Woodruff's. We conversed upon the things of the Kingdom until the following day 12th And during the night at 2 o'clock A.M. Uncle Ozem Woodruff & his household believed the fullness of the everlasting gospel. I led them forth at the same hour of the night and baptized them for the remission of their sins, being three of them viz. Ozem Woodruff. Hannah Woodruff. & John Woodruff. their son. Glory to God in the highest for this blessing the Lord hath given me the desires of my heart in this ~~thing~~ thing which is in fulfillment of a vision given me in 1830. All is now fulfilled.

July 13th 1837

After Baptizing the before mentioned friends I walked in company with Elder Hale to Simsbury to visit Aunt Cossetts house hold they received us kindly & believed our teachings. I was truly glad to behold them face to face & teach them the things of the Kingdom. Spent the night with them distance of the day 10m
July 13th I took the parting hand with Aunt Anna Cossetts & Belah Hart, Cousin Betsy, Anna, & C. & walked to Adna Hart in Avon distance of the day 12 miles

14th Spent the day in visiting my relatives, rode to Farmington & took supper with father, mother, & Sister Eunice. & had the happy privilege of reading a letter from PHEBE & which gave me the information that she was on her way to Farmington. We returned & spent the night at Uncle Thaddeus Thompsons home.

15th walked to Brother Ozen Woodruff & Preached at the School house Spent the night with Brother Woodruff distance 2 miles

16 Sunday walked to Aunt Wheelers from thence to Adna Harts where we had an appointment for preaching I had the happy privilege of one more striking hands with Phebe my wife she came to attend the meeting in company with Mother & Sister Eunice. I Preached to a Congregation at 5 o'clock P.M. which was composed of relatives, neighbours & former friends after meeting I took the parting hand with Brother Ozen Woodruff & John & other friends & walked to my Fathers in Farmington with Brother Hale where we spent the night with my Parents & Sister & wife. Distance of the day 10 miles

17th Spent the day in writing at my Fathers in company with my friends, Phebe, Eunice Mother & C.

18th Spent the day at my Fathers I wrote an acrostic for Sister Eunice Woodruff in her ALBUM. I took a walk in the afternoon with Phebe and Eunice

19th Spent the day at fathers. I took the parting hand with Brother Hale who started for New Bowley I preached in the Methodist meeting house in Farmington at candle light to an attentive Congregation they appeared satisfied with the doctrine, my parents, sister, & wife were present. the Congregation requested me to hold another meeting with them

20th I took the parting hand with my Father & Mother & Sister Eunice & C. & H. may the Lord bless my fathers household. I took the stage in company with Phebe & rode to Hartford 10 miles on Worcester

July 21st 1837
JULY 21st I left Hartford at 5 o'clock A.M. & on foot I walked during the day 52 miles & stopped for the night 14 miles west of Worcester at 4 o'clock making 15 hours that I walked 3½ miles per hour through a hot sultry day 52 miles

22nd Arose much refreshed by sleep & walked into Worcester where I took breakfast after a 14 miles travel from thence I walked to Grouse ridge tavern within 13 miles of Lowell here I spent the night. The whole distance of the day 44 miles

23rd Sunday I walked into Lowell & took breakfast from thence through the different towns into New Rowley, Essex County Mass. where I arrived at about 6 P.M. & was joyfully received by Brother Nathaniel Holmes, Sister Holmes his wife being the parents of Elders Jonathan & Milton Holmes. I was here again privileged of striking hands with several dear friends such as Elders M. Holmes & J. Hale & my Phebe who truly rejoiced to again meet. the distance of this days walk was 36 miles

The whole distance of the three days walk is above spoken of is 136 miles making 45 miles per day

Excell this ye who can & not be weary in body or lame in limb or joint & it will be because you are assisted by higher power than man

24th Spent the day at Brother Holmes in writing

25th Spent part of the day in writing I wrote a letter to Brother Asahel H. Woodruff in the afternoon

I went to hear two Quaker women lecture in public upon the abolition question they found fault with the constitution

26th I wrote a letter to Brothers A. & T. Woodruff

27th I preached at Brother Nathaniel Holmes

28th I went to Haverhill & returned to Brother Holmes town

29 Elder J. Hale preached in New Rowley I followed him

30 Sunday I preached at Brother Holmes communed with the saints & at 5 P.M. I again preached at the school house

31st I wrote a letter to Julian Moses & returned to Elder

Holmes & spent the night distance 3 miles

Aug 1st 1837

X Aug 1st I took the paring hand with the friends in New Rowley & walked in company with Elder Hale to Newmarket River in Rockingham County New Hampshire the seaside was in & the water being salt we went into it & bathed ourselves we then took the stage & rode into Dover a place of six thousand inhabitants & spent the night at Capt Benju Wiggins the distance of the day 40 miles

2nd Spent the day in Dover visiting the Cotton Factories &c

3rd Walked to South Berwick York County State of Maine

This is the first time I visited the state of Maine we dined at Mr Henry Plomer's then walked to Mr Moses Cooper & four sister Sophia Cooper strong in the faith. I preached in the evening Elder Hale was sick through the night & I felt much unwell we were both poisoned & so on Distance 4 miles

4th Walked to Wells a village standing upon the sea shore we were ill through the day Distance 14 miles

5th Walked to Saco Maine population about 4000 from thence to Brother Edward Milliken & spent the night 21m

6th Sunday we had an interview with Elder Lord we visited Mr Samuel Lowell & his family spent the night, & so on

7th Walked to Brother Townsend spent the night with him 3
8th Walked to Brother E Milliken & soon Elder Milton Holmes

Arrived from New Rowley bringing my wife with him we were all happy to again meet. After dining I wrote in company with PHEBE my wife to Mr Ezra Carters my father in law. this is the first time I ever visited his house, or saw any of the family. It had been about one year since Phebe left her fathers house to go to Kirtland. When we arrived at father Carters he was absent. Mother Carter was confined to a bed of sickness & had been very low, but was fast recovering. one Brother was at home & all of the Sisters being four of them viz Sarah Foss, Rhoda, Shuah, & Mary Joseph E Carter was present, two other brethren were absent viz Ezra & Ilus. it was an affecting meeting we were both joyfully received & made welcome. During the evening father Carter came home & we all rejoiced 4-1/2 10 miles

9th Spent the day at father Carters in company with Elders Hale & Holmes & other friends. I wrote a letter to My Parents in Farmington Conn & inclosed \$5 Dollar To them

August 10th 1837
AUG 10th 2, 1837 I rode in company
with Mrs Woodruff to Cyrus Fendersons we had an interview
with Aphia Woodmans Mother & Brother & Sister from thence
we rode to Brother James Townsend & saw Elders Hale & Hales
Sup'd with them & returned to Father Carters where it was
priviled with an interview with Ezra Carter & his Lady 20
11th in company with Ezra & Eabyen Carter I entered a fish
boat & put forth into the Sea for the purpose of fishing we
spent the day and night at anchor & caught 250 fish such
as Cod, Haddock, Hake &c. I also saw four WHALES two
of them appeared in view at the same time, this was the first
time I ever saw a fish belonging to that kind that swallowed
Jonah - on 8-9-10-11 Spent the night at sea 4-15-16 miles
12th Returned to Father Carters 3 miles

13th Sunday rode to Brother Edward Milliken held a meeting
with the saints & returned to Father Carters distance 14 miles

14 Wrote a letter to Sisters Aphia W & Sarah M &c

15 Spent the day at Sister Sarah Foss on 8-9-10-11-12-13-14
we returned & spent the night at Father's

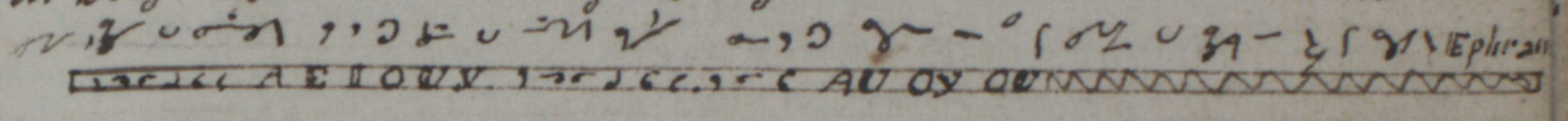
16 Spent the day at Father Carters

17th wrote a letter to the Saints in Zion directed it to
Elder A O Smoot or Levy Taylor

18th I took the parting hand with the friends, such as Father
Carters household my wife &c. & left Scarborough in company
with Elder Hale for the purpose of visiting the Islands of the Sea
to preach the gospel to those that trade in ships &c. on 3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40-41-42-43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50-51-52-53-54-55-56-57-58-59-60-61-62-63-64-65-66-67-68-69-70-71-72-73-74-75-76-77-78-79-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-88-89-90-91-92-93-94-95-96-97-98-99-100-101-102-103-104-105-106-107-108-109-110-111-112-113-114-115-116-117-118-119-120-121-122-123-124-125-126-127-128-129-130-131-132-133-134-135-136-137-138-139-140-141-142-143-144-145-146-147-148-149-150-151-152-153-154-155-156-157-158-159-160-161-162-163-164-165-166-167-168-169-170-171-172-173-174-175-176-177-178-179-180-181-182-183-184-185-186-187-188-189-190-191-192-193-194-195-196-197-198-199-200-201-202-203-204-205-206-207-208-209-210-211-212-213-214-215-216-217-218-219-220-221-222-223-224-225-226-227-228-229-230-231-232-233-234-235-236-237-238-239-240-241-242-243-244-245-246-247-248-249-250-251-252-253-254-255-256-257-258-259-260-261-262-263-264-265-266-267-268-269-270-271-272-273-274-275-276-277-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-285-286-287-288-289-290-291-292-293-294-295-296-297-298-299-300-301-302-303-304-305-306-307-308-309-310-311-312-313-314-315-316-317-318-319-320-321-322-323-324-325-326-327-328-329-330-331-332-333-334-335-336-337-338-339-340-341-342-343-344-345-346-347-348-349-350-351-352-353-354-355-356-357-358-359-360-361-362-363-364-365-366-367-368-369-370-371-372-373-374-375-376-377-378-379-380-381-382-383-384-385-386-387-388-389-390-391-392-393-394-395-396-397-398-399-400-401-402-403-404-405-406-407-408-409-410-411-412-413-414-415-416-417-418-419-420-421-422-423-424-425-426-427-428-429-430-431-432-433-434-435-436-437-438-439-440-441-442-443-444-445-446-447-448-449-450-451-452-453-454-455-456-457-458-459-460-461-462-463-464-465-466-467-468-469-470-471-472-473-474-475-476-477-478-479-480-481-482-483-484-485-486-487-488-489-490-491-492-493-494-495-496-497-498-499-500-501-502-503-504-505-506-507-508-509-510-511-512-513-514-515-516-517-518-519-520-521-522-523-524-525-526-527-528-529-530-531-532-533-534-535-536-537-538-539-540-541-542-543-544-545-546-547-548-549-550-551-552-553-554-555-556-557-558-559-560-561-562-563-564-565-566-567-568-569-570-571-572-573-574-575-576-577-578-579-580-581-582-583-584-585-586-587-588-589-590-591-592-593-594-595-596-597-598-599-600-601-602-603-604-605-606-607-608-609-610-611-612-613-614-615-616-617-618-619-620-621-622-623-624-625-626-627-628-629-630-631-632-633-634-635-636-637-638-639-640-641-642-643-644-645-646-647-648-649-650-651-652-653-654-655-656-657-658-659-660-661-662-663-664-665-666-667-668-669-670-671-672-673-674-675-676-677-678-679-680-681-682-683-684-685-686-687-688-689-690-691-692-693-694-695-696-697-698-699-700-701-702-703-704-705-706-707-708-709-710-711-712-713-714-715-716-717-718-719-720-721-722-723-724-725-726-727-728-729-730-731-732-733-734-735-736-737-738-739-740-741-742-743-744-745-746-747-748-749-750-751-752-753-754-755-756-757-758-759-760-761-762-763-764-765-766-767-768-769-770-771-772-773-774-775-776-777-778-779-780-781-782-783-784-785-786-787-788-789-790-791-792-793-794-795-796-797-798-799-800-801-802-803-804-805-806-807-808-809-810-811-812-813-814-815-816-817-818-819-820-821-822-823-824-825-826-827-828-829-830-831-832-833-834-835-836-837-838-839-840-841-842-843-844-845-846-847-848-849-850-851-852-853-854-855-856-857-858-859-860-861-862-863-864-865-866-867-868-869-870-871-872-873-874-875-876-877-878-879-880-881-882-883-884-885-886-887-888-889-890-891-892-893-894-895-896-897-898-899-900-901-902-903-904-905-906-907-908-909-910-911-912-913-914-915-916-917-918-919-920-921-922-923-924-925-926-927-928-929-930-931-932-933-934-935-936-937-938-939-940-941-942-943-944-945-946-947-948-949-950-951-952-953-954-955-956-957-958-959-960-961-962-963-964-965-966-967-968-969-970-971-972-973-974-975-976-977-978-979-980-981-982-983-984-985-986-987-988-989-990-991-992-993-994-995-996-997-998-999-1000-1001-1002-1003-1004-1005-1006-1007-1008-1009-1010-1011-1012-1013-1014-1015-1016-1017-1018-1019-1020-1021-1022-1023-1024-1025-1026-1027-1028-1029-1030-1031-1032-1033-1034-1035-1036-1037-1038-1039-1040-1041-1042-1043-1044-1045-1046-1047-1048-1049-1050-1051-1052-1053-1054-1055-1056-1057-1058-1059-1060-1061-1062-1063-1064-1065-1066-1067-1068-1069-1070-1071-1072-1073-1074-1075-1076-1077-1078-1079-1080-1081-1082-1083-1084-1085-1086-1087-1088-1089-1090-1091-1092-1093-1094-1095-1096-1097-1098-1099-1100-1101-1102-1103-1104-1105-1106-1107-1108-1109-1110-1111-1112-1113-1114-1115-1116-1117-1118-1119-1120-1121-1122-1123-1124-1125-1126-1127-1128-1129-1130-1131-1132-1133-1134-1135-1136-1137-1138-1139-1140-1141-1142-1143-1144-1145-1146-1147-1148-1149-1150-1151-1152-1153-1154-1155-1156-1157-1158-1159-1160-1161-1162-1163-1164-1165-1166-1167-1168-1169-1170-1171-1172-1173-1174-1175-1176-1177-1178-1179-1180-1181-1182-1183-1184-1185-1186-1187-1188-1189-1190-1191-1192-1193-1194-1195-1196-1197-1198-1199-1200-1201-1202-1203-1204-1205-1206-1207-1208-1209-1210-1211-1212-1213-1214-1215-1216-1217-1218-1219-1220-1221-1222-1223-1224-1225-1226-1227-1228-1229-1230-1231-1232-1233-1234-1235-1236-1237-1238-1239-1240-1241-1242-1243-1244-1245-1246-1247-1248-1249-1250-1251-1252-1253-1254-1255-1256-1257-1258-1259-1260-1261-1262-1263-1264-1265-1266-1267-1268-1269-1270-1271-1272-1273-1274-1275-1276-1277-1278-1279-1280-1281-1282-1283-1284-1285-1286-1287-1288-1289-1290-1291-1292-1293-1294-1295-1296-1297-1298-1299-1300-1301-1302-1303-1304-1305-1306-1307-1308-1309-1310-1311-1312-1313-1314-1315-1316-1317-1318-1319-1320-1321-1322-1323-1324-1325-1326-1327-1328-1329-1330-1331-1332-1333-1334-1335-1336-1337-1338-1339-1340-1341-1342-1343-1344-1345-1346-1347-1348-1349-1350-1351-1352-1353-1354-1355-1356-1357-1358-1359-1360-1361-1362-1363-1364-1365-1366-1367-1368-1369-1370-1371-1372-1373-1374-1375-1376-1377-1378-1379-1380-1381-1382-1383-1384-1385-1386-1387-1388-1389-1390-1391-1392-1393-1394-1395-1396-1397-1398-1399-1400-1401-1402-1403-1404-1405-1406-1407-1408-1409-1410-1411-1412-1413-1414-1415-1416-1417-1418-1419-1420-1421-1422-1423-1424-1425-1426-1427-1428-1429-1430-1431-1432-1433-1434-1435-1436-1437-1438-1439-1440-1441-1442-1443-1444-1445-1446-1447-1448-1449-1450-1451-1452-1453-1454-1455-1456-1457-1458-1459-1460-1461-1462-1463-1464-1465-1466-1467-1468-1469-1470-1471-1472-1473-1474-1475-1476-1477-1478-1479-1480-1481-1482-1483-1484-1485-1486-1487-1488-1489-1490-1491-1492-1493-1494-1495-1496-1497-1498-1499-1500-1501-1502-1503-1504-1505-1506-1507-1508-1509-1510-1511-1512-1513-1514-1515-1516-1517-1518-1519-1520-1521-1522-1523-1524-1525-1526-1527-1528-1529-1530-1531-1532-1533-1534-1535-1536-1537-1538-1539-1540-1541-1542-1543-1544-1545-1546-1547-1548-1549-1550-1551-1552-1553-1554-1555-1556-1557-1558-1559-1560-1561-1562-1563-1564-1565-1566-1567-1568-1569-1570-1571-1572-1573-1574-1575-1576-1577-1578-1579-1580-1581-1582-1583-1584-1585-1586-1587-1588-1589-1590-1591-1592-1593-1594-1595-1596-1597-1598-1599-1600-1601-1602-1603-1604-1605-1606-1607-1608-1609-1610-1611-1612-1613-1614-1615-1616-1617-1618-1619-1620-1621-1622-1623-1624-1625-1626-1627-1628-1629-1630-1631-1632-1633-1634-1635-1636-1637-1638-1639-1640-1641-1642-1643-1644-1645-1646-1647-1648-1649-1650-1651-1652-1653-1654-1655-1656-1657-1658-1659-1660-1661-1662-1663-1664-1665-1666-1667-1668-1669-1670-1671-1672-1673-1674-1675-1676-1677-1678-1679-1680-1681-1682-1683-1684-1685-1686-1687-1688-1689-1690-1691-1692-1693-1694-1695-1696-1697-1698-1699-1700-1701-1702-1703-1704-1705-1706-1707-1708-1709-1710-1711-1712-1713-1714-1715-1716-1717-1718-1719-1720-1721-1722-1723-1724-1725-1726-1727-1728-1729-1730-1731-1732-1733-1734-1735-1736-1737-1738-1739-1740-1741-1742-1743-1744-1745-1746-1747-1748-1749-1750-1751-1752-1753-1754-1755-1756-1757-1758-1759-1760-1761-1762-1763-1764-1765-1766-1767-1768-1769-1770-1771-1772-1773-1774-1775-1776-1777-1778-1779-1780-1781-1782-1783-1784-1785-1786-1787-1788-1789-1790-1791-1792-1793-1794-1795-1796-1797-1798-1799-1800-1801-1802-1803-1804-1805-1806-1807-1808-1809-1810-1811-1812-1813-1814-1815-1816-1817-1818-1819-1820-1821-1822-1823-1824-1825-1826-1827-1828-1829-1830-1831-1832-1833-1834-1835-1836-1837-1838-1839-1840-1841-1842-1843-1844-1845-1846-1847-1848-1849-1850-1851-1852-1853-1854-1855-1856-1857-1858-1859-1860-1861-1862-1863-1864-1865-1866-1867-1868-1869-1870-1871-1872-1873-1874-1875-1876-1877-1878-1879-1880-1881-1882-1883-1884-1885-1886-1887-1888-1889-1890-1891-1892-1893-1894-1895-1896-1897-1898-1899-1900-1901-1902-1903-1904-1905-1906-1907-1908-1909-1910-1911-1912-1913-1914-1915-1916-1917-1918-1919-1920-1921-1922-1923-1924-1925-1926-1927-1928-1929-1930-1931-1932-1933-1934-1935-1936-1937-1938-1939-1940-1941-1942-1943-1944-1945-1946-1947-1948-1949-1950-1951-1952-1953-1954-1955-1956-1957-1958-1959-1960-1961-1962-1963-1964-1965-1966-1967-1968-1969-1970-1971-1972-1973-1974-1975-1976-1977-1978-1979-1980-1981-1982-1983-1984-1985-1986-1987-1988-1989-1990-1991-1992-1993-1994-1995-1996-1997-1998-1999-2000-2001-2002-2003-2004-2005-2006-2007-2008-2009-2010-2011-2012-2013-2014-2015-2016-2017-2018-2019-2020-2021-2022-2023-2024-2025-2026-2027-2028-2029-2030-2031-2032-2033-2034-2035-2036-2037-2038-2039-2040-2041-2042-2043-2044-2045-2046-2047-2048-2049-2050-2051-2052-2053-2054-2055-2056-2057-2058-2059-2060-2061-2062-2063-2064-2065-2066-2067-2068-2069-2070-2071-2072-2073-2074-2075-2076-2077-2078-2079-2080-2081-2082-2083-2084-2085-2086-2087-2088-2089-2090-2091-2092-2093-2094-2095-2096-2097-2098-2099-2100-2101-2102-2103-2104-2105-2106-2107-2108-2109-2110-2111-2112-2113-2114-2115-2116-2117-2118-2119-2120-2121-2122-2123-2124-2125-2126-2127-2128-2129-2130-2131-2132-2133-2134-2135-2136-2137-2138-2139-2140-2141-2142-2143-2144-2145-2146-2147-2148-2149-2150-2151-2152-2153-2154-2155-2156-2157-2158-2159-2160-2161-2162-2163-2164-2165-2166-2167-2168-2169-2170-2171-2172-2173-2174-2175-2176-2177-2178-2179-2180-2181-2182-2183-2184-2185-2186-2187-2188-2189-2190-2191-2192-2193-2194-2195-2196-2197-2198-2199-2200-2201-2202-2203-2204-2205-2206-2207-2208-2209-2210-2211-2212-2213-2214-2215-2216-2217-2218-2219-2220-2221-2222-2223-2224-2225-2226-2227-2228-2229-2230-2231-2232-2233-2234-2235-2236-2237-2238-2239-2240-2241-2242-2243-2244-2245-2246-2247-2248-2249-2250-2251-2252-2253-2254-2255-2256-2257-2258-2259-2260-2261-2262-2263-2264-2265-2266-2267-2268-2269-2270-2271-2272-2273-2274-2275-2276-2277-2278-2279-2280-2281-2282-2283-2284-2285-2286-2287-2288-2289-2290-2291-2292-2293-2294-2295-2296-2297-2298-2299-2300-2301-2302-2303-2304-2305-2306-2307-2308-2309-2310-2311-2312-2313-2314-2315-2316-2317-2318-2319-2320-2321-2322-2323-2324-2325-2326-2327-2328-2329-2330-2331-2332-2333-2334-2335-2336-2337-2338-2339-2340-2341-2342-2343-2344-2345-2346-2347-2348-2349-2350-2351-2352-2353-2354-2355-2356-2357-2358-2359-2360-2361-2362-2363-2364-2365-2366-2367-2368-2369-2370-2371-2372-2373-2374-2375-2376-2377-2378-2379-2380-2381-2382-2383-2384-2385-2386-2387-2388-2389-2390-2391-2392-2393-2394-2395-2396-2397-2398-2399-2400-2401-2402-2403-2404-2405-2406-2407-2408-2409-2410-2411-2412-2413-2414-2415-2416-2417-2418-2419-2420-2421-2422-2423-2424-2425-2426-2427-2428-2429-2430-2431-2432-2433-2434-2435-2436-2437-2438-2439-2440-2441-2442-2443-2444-2445-2446-2447-2448-2449-2450-2451-2452-2453-2454-2455-2456-2457-2458-2459-2460-2461-2462-2463-2464-2465-2466-2467-2468-2469-2470-2471-2472-2473-2474-2475-2476-2477-2478-2479-2480-2481-2482-2483-2484-2485-2486-2487-2488-2489-2490-2491-2492-2493-2494-2495-2496-2497-2498-2499-2500-2501-2502-2503-2504-2505-2506-2507-2508-2509-2510-2511-2512-2513-2514-2515-2516-2517-2518-2519-2520-2521-2522-2523-2524-2525-2526-2527-2528-2529-2530-2531-2532-2533-2534-2535-2536-2537-2538-2539-2540-2541-2542-2543-2544-2545-2546-2547-2548-2549-2550-2551-2552-2

August 20th 1837

the place of meeting. When we arrived the meeting had commenced, we conversed with the Deacon of the Church, & informed him we were servants of the Lord, had a message to the people & wished to be heard. He conversed with the Baptist Priest by the name of Gideon J. Newton. Upon the subject, he did not object. we were invited into the stand. & Mr Newton gave out an appointment for us to preach at 5 o'clock P.M. When he closed his discourse he invited us home with him & gave us some refreshment, we presented him the Book of Mormon, he was mild and said he would read it. Mr Newton accompanied us to the meeting house the congregation assembled at the appointed time, and amid peculiar feeling I arose and addressed them from Gal. 3: 9. this was the first time that I or any Elder of the Church, (to my knowledge) ever arose before the inhabitants of one of the Islands of the Sea to preach unto them the fulness of the ever lasting gospel and the Book of Mormon. After I closed I gave out an appointment for each of the four following evenings to be held in the several districts of North Island. We spent the night with Mr Benju Kent distance of the day 5 miles



Vinal haven is in Lat. 44. North. Long 69. 10. East Pop. 1400. Vinal haven includes both North & South Fox Islands. The inhabitants are generally wealthy, healthy, intelligent, industrious, generous, and hospitable to strangers. The people get most of their wealth & living by fishing. The Town of Vinalhaven sits out rising 100. licensed Sail beside small craft. North Fox Island is 9 miles long & 2 miles wide. Pop 400. they have a Post office, one store, a Baptist church & meeting house & four school houses & a grist mill. The land is rather rocky & rough yet there is many good farms which produces good wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, & grass which is the staple production. The principal timber is fir, spruce, hemlock & birch. Sheep are the principal stock upon the Island. Rasp, & Goose berries grow in great abundance. South Fox Island comes as near being without any form or void as any land I ever saw, It would be difficult for the best historian to give an exact description of it. It is about 10 miles long & 5 broad and it is one universal mass of rocks formed into shelves, hills & dales cut up into necks & points to make room for the coves & harbours that run through and through the Island. Pop is 1000. They get their wealth entirely by fishing. Their principal stock is sheep. There is some small parts of the Island under cultivation, but it is at the expense of great labour and toil. Many of the inhabitants of this Island fish at Newfoundland & bring their fish home & dry them upon their own flakes & prepare them for market. they supply the market annually with great quantities of dried fish, Mackerel & boxed herren. There is two stores, three tide saw mills. six school houses & a small branch of the Methodist Church & a priest. The timber is Pine, fir, spruce, hemlock & birch. much of the timber & where the berry bushes grows out of the cracks of the rocks. Rasp & goose berries also grow in great quantities upon this Island

Aug 21st 1837

There is great quantities of fish inhabit the waters, Cooves & harbours around these Islands, such as Whale, Blackfish, Shark, ground Shark, PILOTfish, Hors mackerel, Stergeon, Salmon, Holloboat, Cod, Pollock, Tom Cod, Hake, Haddock, Mackerel, Shad, Bass, Alewives, Herren, Pohagen, Dolphin, Whiting, Frost fish, Flounders, Smelt, Skate, Shrimp, Skid, Cusk, Blebacks, Scollop Dogfish, Muttonfish Lumpfish, Squid, Fivefingers, Monkfish, Norsfish, Sunfish, Swordfish, Thrasher, Cat, Scuppog, Tootog, Eyefish, Gunner, Ling, Eels, Also Lobsters, Clams, Scollop, Mussels, Rincles, and Porposes, Seal, &c &c. & many others not named. Thus stands a brief account of the town of VINAL HAVEN

Aug 21st Visited the seashore, we saw twenty gallant ships under sail, it was a fine day. We went to the North District & Preached in the schoolhouse Elder Hale spake upon the authenticity of the Book of Mormon & followed him the spirit of GOD rested upon us. We spent the night with Mr Stephen Luce. 10m
22nd We again visited the sea shore, we gathered some Pebbles from the beach, white & other colours that were nearly transparent, they wash from the sea. our intent was to preserve them in memory of the Island. We accompanied, S. Luce Esq. in a boat to catch some fish in Penobscot Bay and when we entered its mouth the bay was occupied, by a magnus school of Pohagen fish, they covered acres, it was supposed there was a sufficient quantity in the school to have filled, 500,000, barrels we caught none of them, but saw & herd them rush in large bodies upon the top off the water, numerous fish Halks were busy in catching and carrying of many of them. From this survey we walked to the South school & I Preached to a large congregation, Priest Newton was among the number.

23rd We spent the night at Mr Benjⁿ Kents. Distance 4 miles
We walked to Eleazar Carvers on the east part of the Island & stood on his farm & saw fifty five Islands a part of them was inhabited. some were not Also twenty ships under sail. We preached at night in the East Schoolhouse. We spent the night with Esq Luce 4m

24th Preached at the west school house to a large congregation. Spent the night with Dea Hezekiah Eames. Distance of the day 5 miles
25th Elder Hale Preached in the East School house, & I Preached in the West school house at 7. PM. I visited Benjn Crabtree Esq in looking over his library I saw an account of John Calvin burning Servetus a french Physition for differing from him in sentiment &c. I spent the night at Lewis Liberters Distance of the day 5 miles

26th we walked to B. Kents & 2 & 0 1/2 & visited the sea shore. We bathed in salt water where there was several seal swimming around us one of them came near us. I went to the North school house & Preached in the evening. Elder Hale Preached at Levy Dyers. I spent the night at Mr Luce 7m

27th Sunday I walked to the East parish. & found Elder Hale. I preached at 10. AM. on faith. I also preached in the Baptist meeting house to a large congregation at 5. PM. on the coming of christ, & gave out five appointments for the weak. While I had a congregation during the day, I was credibly informed, that Mr Newton, had not one soul beside himself to attend his meeting. Spent the night at Capt Justus Eames. Distance 4 miles

28th Wrote a Letter to Phoebe. I Preached in the west district. Spent the night at Hezekiah Eames. we had an interview with Nathaniel Woster. aged 74. He had been an inhabitant of Fox Islands 170 years. he had never been in his life 1/2 miles from sea

Aug. 29th 1837
29th Preached at the North Schoolhouse, spent the night at Malatia. Luce & in
30th Elder Hale Preached at the east Schoolhouse & followed him. Stayed with Carver
31st Last day of summer I visited many friends. I retired in company with (4th)
Elder Hale to a grove & sat down under a fir tree and sang a song composed
by Elders Marsh & Pratt on the last day of summer in 1835. The sun that
declines in the far western sky. &c. We then knelt down and worshiped
God. we preached in the South Schoolhouse. we spent the night at Capt
Jostus Eames Distance of the day 7 miles

Sept 1st I Preached at Mr. Levy Dyers. Spent the night at Mr. Dyers 4 miles
2nd Elder Hale preached at Mr. Sterretts & followed him spent the night with Kent & in
3rd Sunday I Preached at Capt Jostus Eams. & delivered two discourses
after I closed. I opened a door for baptism and two offered themse-
lves as candidates, which was Capt Jostus Eames & his wife. We
immediately walked to the sea shore and Elder Jonathan H. Hale, lead
them down into the sea & baptized them. These were the first. Elder
Hale ever baptized, & the first baptized upon the Islands of the
sea (to my knowledge) in these last days by an Elder of Israel. I
gave out an appointment for next Sabbath at Brother Eames. I adminis-
tered in the confirmation of Brother & Sister Eames. I spent the night
with Stephen Luce Esq Distance 4 miles.

4th We walked to Brother Eames & found them rejoicing in the Lord - or
-y. A young man came in to enquire what he should do to be
saved. I taught him as Peter did on the day of Pentecost the spirit of
God is like heaven through the Island. we walked to the Post Office
took a sail boat to cross to South Fox Island, we had a pleasant
time & sang on the way, Ho ye them ships &c. It was about 12 miles
across to the place of our landing, on the neck. I felt to rejoice
to stand upon another Island of the sea to preach the gospel. May
God bless us and give us access to the hearts of the people & so-
-ly as seals of our ministry. We immediately gave out an appoi-
-intment at school house No. 1. Elder Hale preached on the gospel
I followed him. The spirit of God rested upon us. We spent the
night with Mr. James Babbidge & in our way Distance 7 miles

5th We walked about a mile from Mr. Babbidge and went to the top of
a high ledge and stood on a smooth granite rock covering two acres, some
of the face of it was covered with a light soil out of which grew the pine the
whortleberry & wintergreen. We sat down under the shade of a pine
for morning prayers, & O, what glorious contemplations vibrated our
souls. Elder Hale read the XVI. ch of Jeremiah that spake of the hunters
and fishers that God should chose in the last days to gather Israel. And
of a truth here we were on an Island of the sea standing upon a rock
where we could survey the gallant ships, and also the Island, which
was as full of rocks, holes & caves perhaps as any part of the earth.
But what had brought us here? Ah to search out the Blood of Ephraim &
gather him from these Islands, rocks, holes, & caves, which were numerous
While the sun shed his beams to gladden earth, the spirit of God caused
our souls to rejoice. I sat down in company with Elder Hale, we read,
and sang, and prayed, and rejoiced. We spake of the ancient Prophets &
Apostles in Jerusalem and Asia, also of Nephti, Alma, Morimon & Moroni
in America. We also spake of Joseph, Oliver, Sidney, & of the twelve

1837

Seventies, especially, Kimble, Hale, Goodson & others in England. Of Page
& Blakesley on Canada & many others we thought and spoke of. While
filled with these meditations, & the Promises of God, we fell upon our knees
and thanked the God of heaven, & Prayed for all Israel, not forgetting
the Church of Latter Day Saints, head nor foot. We plead with God for
Joseph, & for all the Elders and members, especially our wives. Our
souls rejoiced, & we went our way with glad hearts. Will not the
remembrance of these things, remain forever, especially until our heads
are silvered over with age, Tell it unto your Childrens Children. We
preached in No. 2. at 10 o'clock P.M. & spent the night at Mr John Smiths
Sept 6th I saw a great variety this day, I passed over & viewed a pleasing
Rocky scenery both on the beach and upland. We dined with Mr Benjamin
Combs, we visited his flakes of fish, which contained about one thousand
quintals of Cod, that were spread for drying, these were principally
caught at Newfoundland. From this place we walked to Carvers
wharf, here we were for a moment diverted to see a School of
Mackerel playing in the water by the side of the wharf while several
men were catching them with hooks. Elder Hale and myself flung out
some Hooks and had no difficulty in catching a plenty of them, we
caught what we wished for and went our way, leaving thousands of
them in the water ready to bite the hook. People on these islands are
now in the midst of haying, & some few began to cut their wheat.
Fruit is now ripe such as cherries, raspberries, Goose berries, Currants
&c. We preached at night in the School house No 4. and spent the
night at Mr Benju Fernalds distance of the day 5 miles
7th Preached in the School house No. 3. to a large congregation. Spent
the night at Mr Israel Carvers 3 miles
8th walked to Mr Luther Calderwoods Elder Hale and myself went
on to the beach and dug a peck of Clams & had them cooked for dinner
which made us a frugal meal. We preached in No. 1. upon the Book of Mormon
Mr Douglass a Methodist Priest was present. We spent the night with
9th Mr Joseph Carver conveyed us across the thoroughfare to John
agents in a sail boat to North Island about four miles. Walked to Br Eames.
10th Sunday We met a large congregation at Brother Jostus Eames at 10 AM
I preached to this attentive people assembled together from the
different Islands of the sea, from Math. 16. ch 17. 14. &c. After meeting
I opened a door for baptism, when another sea Captain offered
himself as a candidate, by the name of Ebenezer Eames. he was
brother to Capt Jostus Eames that we Baptized the Sabbath before. A
young Lady also offered herself for baptism. I lead them down into the
water & Baptized them. I truly felt to rejoice to behold the mighty
Captains of the sea enter the new & everlasting Covenant. The spirit
of God rested upon me, I addressed the people that stood upon the
shore, many were cut to the heart. Spent the night at Capt Eames.
11th Spent the day visiting friends found many believing the gospel
returned to Br J Eames. I accompanied several friends to the meeting
house in the evening to hear Mr Douglass preach, a Methodist Priest.
He took his text in 1st Thess. 5: 21. He then commenced open war
against the Book of Mormon & our principles, after doing all he could
& got little at that, he took the Book of Mormon in his hand, and with an
out stretched arm declared he feared none of the judgments of God that

- Sept. 12th 1839
- should come upon him for reflecting that Brol: as being the word of
 God &c. I took the minutes of his discourses & when he closed I arose
 and informed the people I would hold a meeting at the meeting house
 on Sunday and answer his objections. I however rectified some of
 his mistakes in his presence. Spent the night with Brother James. 7th
 Sept 12th We held a meeting at Mr Sterretts & Baptized his whole house
 hold being three of them Elder Hale administered the ordinance on
 to them. We spent the night with Brother Cyrus Sterrett. distance 3 miles
 13 I walked in company with Elder Hale to the Post Office where we both
 received a Letter from our wives. Phebe wrote to me. & Olive to
 Brother Hale. We truly rejoiced in our souls to hear from them. &
 - - - - - Spent the night at Br James.
 14 I wrote a Letter to Phebe. & Elder Hale to Olive. At Brother James
 15 I wrote a Letter to my Parents in Connecticut
 16 I wrote a Letter to Aunt Anna Gosset & her household
 17 Sunday I went to the Baptist meeting house, & there^{met} a large congregation
 assembled from both Islands. I dwelt upon the subject that Mr Douglass
 handled against the Book of Mormon and our principals. I preached 2¹/₂ hours
 and answered a very objection brought against us on the Book.
 After meeting Elder Hale Baptized a female. I met the people
 again & preached the gospel unto them. Spent the night with Br James
 18 We wrote a Letter to Brother Joseph Smith^{sr} and the church in
 Kirtland greeting
 19 Mr G. J. Newton returned to the Island & brought several other
 Baptist Priest with him to hold a protracted meeting
 20 Spent the day in visiting the friends, & preached at night in the east
 school house. I preached Christ's Sermon on the mount. the Spirit of
 God rested upon me. I spent the night at Mr Abram Carvers. 6 miles
 21 Spent the day visiting friends. Elder Hale went to the South Island
 & spent the night with Mr Ephraim Luce. distance 5 miles
 22 I preached at the north School house, spent the night with S. Luce.
 23 Preached at the north School house & I Baptized one. & & &
 - - - - - Spent the night at Brother James 4 miles
 24 Sunday Preached at Brother J. James to a large congregation &
 25 Left North Island, & crossed the thoroughfare to the South Island &
 called upon Mr Abigail Luce. I here met Elder Hale I preached in the
 evening, & spent the night with Mr Luce. distance of the day 7 miles
 26 I attend a marriage at Mr Jonathan Burgess, his daughter Martha
 Burgess joined in matrimony to Mr Joseph Sylvester. I preached
 in the School house No. 2. the Spirit of God rested upon me. I spent
 the night at Mr John Smiths & I dreamed of seeing the great
 Dragon or beast with all of his heads and horns to the number of six
 hundred three score and six. He was above 20 rods in length with
 many riding upon his back without fear or alarm 9 miles

October 7th 1837

23 miles

Oct 7th Spent the day visiting the Saco branch of Church, then night at Father
Sunday rode in company with Elder Hale from Scarborough to South
Berwick: we preached at candlelight at Mr. Moses Coopers. we found
sister Sophia Cooper strong in the faith of the saints. Distance 33 miles
The time had now come for me to take the parting hand with Elder
Jonathan H. Hale we had traveled together during the season about 2000
miles. I accompanied him one mile on his Journey we retired to a grove
and knelt down and prayed together and we had a good time and after com-
mending each other to God we took the parting hand and he bent his
way for Kirland while I return to the Islands of the Sea. I preached at
Mr. Coopers in the evening. I spent the night with him

10 I rode from Mr. Coopers in South Berwick to Father Carters in Scar-
borough and spent the night at his house distance 33 miles

11 Spent the day at Father Carters writing my Journal NOTE THIS DATE

12 13 14 I spent in writing in my Journal. I received two Letters one
from my Parents in Farmington the other from Brother Asahel H Woodruff

15 Sunday I preached at the house of Sister Sarah B Foss from
Job XIX ch which included the coming of Christ L- S

16 I received an interesting and affectionate Letter from Brother Asahel H Woo-
druff, bearing date of Terre Haute, Sept 27th 1837. 45 43 42 2m

16 Spent the day in visiting Mr George Boothby

17 Spent the day at Father Carters in writing upon the death of Calvin
Foss a member of the Church of Latter Day Saints who died Feb 24, 1835

18 Spent the day in writing (Aged 37)

19 I Preached at Father Carters at early candlelight

20 I wrote a lengthy Letter to Brother Asahel H Woodruff

21 I received a letter from Kirland from Sisters Aphie & Sarah
also a paper from Brother Asahel. I rode to Mr Joshua Moulton
and spent the night at his house distance 10 miles

22 Sunday visited Brother Townsend spent the night at Mr Lowels Smiths

23 visited Brother Wilkens returned to father Carters spent the night

24 I spent the day at the house of Sister Foss

25 I wrote a letter to Brother Ozem Woodruff in Avon & Preaching
at candlelight at the Dyer Schoolhouse 68 2

26 Spent the day at father Carters; Also the 27th

27 I took the parting hand with my friends & rode in company with
Mrs Woodruff to Portland, we dined with Mr Ezra Carter. I
we spent several hours visiting the City, we had a fair view of
Portland from the Observatory, we walked around the fort & the
the burying ground & in the Court House. We visited Mr Samuel Hale
and spent the night with Ezra Carter Esq distance of the day 14 miles

28 Sunday we rode to the wharf & went on board the Steamer Bangor at
6 AM there being a high sea she did not go out. I attended meeting in
the evening at the Presbyterian Church and heard a lecture delivered
by the Rev. John W. Chickering, I returned to Mr Carters, was made
acquainted with Col Arnold Carroll and Judge Upham spent the night
at Ezra Carters Esq 6 miles

Journal of Joseph Smith

Oct 30th I visited the Bangor. I found a high sea & saw a vessel wrecked
31. Spent the day at Mr Ezra Garters we had a visit from our sister
viz. Shuah & Rhoda. We spent the night on board the Bangor
NOV 1st We left the wharf at Portland, at 1 o'clock A.M. on board
the Bangor. Howse Captain. The wind that had been blowing for several
days caused a high sea & it still continued. We had not gone far before
we came in sight of the waves & breakers most high. We had a snow
storm during the day, most all of us on board were sick: after being
tossed upon the sea for eight hours, I landed in company with Mrs
Woodruff at Owls Head, at 3 o'clock P.M. our fare \$6. I enquired
among the shipping for a passage to Vinal Haven (the Islands) I could
find none. I called upon several to get conveyance to Thomaston
but without effect. & after spending several hours in the snow
storm & suspense about getting further: I returned to Mr Paines
tavern where I had left Mrs Woodruff. I retired to the grove,
& knelt down to call upon God in the same place where Elder
Hale & myself made prayer & supplication unto God, for deliv-
erance, on the 14th Aug. The Lord heard our prayers then
& I believed He would again: & I called upon him to open
our way. I then returned to the Inn, retired to rest with a
determination to trust in God. distance of the day & 4 miles
2nd We arose in the morning, refreshed by sleep & rest. Mr
Paine, conveyed us in his chaise to east Thomaston. We soon got
passage on board of Capt Wright's Sloop, for the Islands, We left
the shore at noon, reached the Island in two hours.
& I truly felt to rejoice and thank God for the privilege of setti-
ng my feet again upon North Fox Islands in Vinal Haven, & to add to
my happiness was accompanied by my companion. We walked to Mr
Ezekiah Eames & dined with him, from thence to Br Justus Eames;
& of a truth we met a welcome reception. & found all of the Saints
rejoicing in God, & strong in the faith. We spent the night at Br Eames 20
3rd Spent the day at Br Eames in writing. Had an interview with Mr Sprague
4th Spent the day at Br Eames.
5th Sunday, I preached in the meeting house, & had an interesting
Prayer meeting, in the evening, at Br Justus Eames.
6. I visited Br Sterretts household, found them strong in
in the faith. I Preached in the evening at the West School
house spent the night at Br Eames distance 6 miles
7 I held an interesting Prayer meeting at Br Justus Ames
8th I Preached at the house of Mr Malatire Luce & Baptized one
Person & spent the night at Mr Ephraim Luce 3 miles
9th Preached in the East School house to a large congregation spent
the night at Mr Ephraim Luce 3 miles

Nov 10th 1837

Nov 10th I took the parting hand with Mrs. Woodruff & other friends
walked to Br Ames from thence in company with Valentine
Ames to John Kents we crossed the thoroughfare to the South Island
to Mr Isaac Crocketts I Preached at his house Mr Crockett
in some respects is a wonderful man - 10th 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12
in dreams and vision &c Distance of the day 17 miles

11th Walked from Mr Crocketts to No 2. visited the Saints for
them strong in the faith Preached at night at No 2. spent
the night at Mr Charles Brown Distance of the day 12 miles

12th Sunday Preached at No 2. two Sermons & spent
the night at Brother Burgess Distance 4 miles

13th Preached at Mr Anthony Coombs and Baptized two
Persons spent the night at Mr Coombs 3 miles

14th Visited many friends Walked to No 2. through an unco-
mmon snow storm & Preached to the People spent the
night at Capt Benjamin Coombs 6 miles

15th I went on board the Susan Eliza with Capt Coombs for
the purpose of visiting the Isle of Holt there was much snow
on board the vessel we had a fair wind & rough sea & ple-
asant over head. I arrived at the Isle of Holt at 12 o'clock
and dined with Mr William Barbers. I Preached at early
candle light in the School house, spent the night with John
Turner Esq & I sold him the Book of Mormon this is the
third Island of the Sea that I have visited & Preached
to the People & left them the Book of Mormon 12 miles

16th I went on board the vessel and fell upon my knees & pra-
yed for God to have mercy upon the People & cause the
Book of Mormon to prove a Blessing to the Island. We
left Esq Turner's wharf on board the vessel at 12 o'clock
at noon. we were becalmed on the way. and if St. Paul
rowed hard to make the land in a tempest so did we row
hard to make the land in a calm, we were eight hours
in traveling 12 miles and after rowing three hours we
reached Capt Coombs at 4 o'clock P.M. Distance 12 miles

17th Spent the day in visiting friends Preached at Mr Charles
Brown to a large attentive Congregation from Jer 31st
ch 22. & the spirit of God rested upon me 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126 127 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000 1001 1002 1003 1004 1005 1006 1007 1008 1009 1010 1011 1012 1013 1014 1015 1016 1017 1018 1019 1020 1021 1022 1023 1024 1025 1026 1027 1028 1029 1030 1031 1032 1033 1034 1035 1036 1037 1038 1039 1040 1041 1042 1043 1044 1045 1046 1047 1048 1049 1050 1051 1052 1053 1054 1055 1056 1057 1058 1059 1060 1061 1062 1063 1064 1065 1066 1067 1068 1069 1070 1071 1072 1073 1074 1075 1076 1077 1078 1079 1080 1081 1082 1083 1084 1085 1086 1087 1088 1089 1090 1091 1092 1093 1094 1095 1096 1097 1098 1099 1100 1101 1102 1103 1104 1105 1106 1107 1108 1109 1110 1111 1112 1113 1114 1115 1116 1117 1118 1119 1120 1121 1122 1123 1124 1125 1126 1127 1128 1129 1130 1131 1132 1133 1134 1135 1136 1137 1138 1139 1140 1141 1142 1143 1144 1145 1146 1147 1148 1149 1150 1151 1152 1153 1154 1155 1156 1157 1158 1159 1160 1161 1162 1163 1164 1165 1166 1167 1168 1169 1170 1171 1172 1173 1174 1175 1176 1177 1178 1179 1180 1181 1182 1183 1184 1185 1186 1187 1188 1189 1190 1191 1192 1193 1194 1195 1196 1197 1198 1199 1200 1201 1202 1203 1204 1205 1206 1207 1208 1209 1210 1211 1212 1213 1214 1215 1216 1217 1218 1219 1220 1221 1222 1223 1224 1225 1226 1227 1228 1229 1230 1231 1232 1233 1234 1235 1236 1237 1238 1239 1240 1241 1242 1243 1244 1245 1246 1247 1248 1249 1250 1251 1252 1253 1254 1255 1256 1257 1258 1259 1260 1261 1262 1263 1264 1265 1266 1267 1268 1269 1270 1271 1272 1273 1274 1275 1276 1277 1278 1279 1280 1281 1282 1283 1284 1285 1286 1287 1288 1289 1290 1291 1292 1293 1294 1295 1296 1297 1298 1299 1300 1301 1302 1303 1304 1305 1306 1307 1308 1309 1310 1311 1312 1313 1314 1315 1316 1317 1318 1319 1320 1321 1322 1323 1324 1325 1326 1327 1328 1329 1330 1331 1332 1333 1334 1335 1336 1337 1338 1339 1340 1341 1342 1343 1344 1345 1346 1347 1348 1349 1350 1351 1352 1353 1354 1355 1356 1357 1358 1359 1360 1361 1362 1363 1364 1365 1366 1367 1368 1369 1370 1371 1372 1373 1374 1375 1376 1377 1378 1379 1380 1381 1382 1383 1384 1385 1386 1387 1388 1389 1390 1391 1392 1393 1394 1395 1396 1397 1398 1399 1400 1401 1402 1403 1404 1405 1406 1407 1408 1409 1410 1411 1412 1413 1414 1415 1416 1417 1418 1419 1420 1421 1422 1423 1424 1425 1426 1427 1428 1429 1430 1431 1432 1433 1434 1435 1436 1437 1438 1439 1440 1441 1442 1443 1444 1445 1446 1447 1448 1449 1450 1451 1452 1453 1454 1455 1456 1457 1458 1459 1460 1461 1462 1463 1464 1465 1466 1467 1468 1469 1470 1471 1472 1473 1474 1475 1476 1477 1478 1479 1480 1481 1482 1483 1484 1485 1486 1487 1488 1489 1490 1491 1492 1493 1494 1495 1496 1497 1498 1499 1500 1501 1502 1503 1504 1505 1506 1507 1508 1509 1510 1511 1512 1513 1514 1515 1516 1517 1518 1519 1520 1521 1522 1523 1524 1525 1526 1527 1528 1529 1530 1531 1532 1533 1534 1535 1536 1537 1538 1539 1540 1541 1542 1543 1544 1545 1546 1547 1548 1549 1550 1551 1552 1553 1554 1555 1556 1557 1558 1559 1560 1561 1562 1563 1564 1565 1566 1567 1568 1569 1570 1571 1572 1573 1574 1575 1576 1577 1578 1579 1580 1581 1582 1583 1584 1585 1586 1587 1588 1589 1590 1591 1592 1593 1594 1595 1596 1597 1598 1599 1600 1601 1602 1603 1604 1605 1606 1607 1608 1609 1610 1611 1612 1613 1614 1615 1616 1617 1618 1619 1620 1621 1622 1623 1624 1625 1626 1627 1628 1629 1630 1631 1632 1633 1634 1635 1636 1637 1638 1639 1640 1641 1642 1643 1644 1645 1646 1647 1648 1649 1650 1651 1652 1653 1654 1655 1656 1657 1658 1659 1660 1661 1662 1663 1664 1665 1666 1667 1668 1669 1670 1671 1672 1673 1674 1675 1676 1677 1678 1679 1680 1681 1682 1683 1684 1685 1686 1687 1688 1689 1690 1691 1692 1693 1694 1695 1696 1697 1698 1699 1700 1701 1702 1703 1704 1705 1706 1707 1708 1709 1710 1711 1712 1713 1714 1715 1716 1717 1718 1719 1720 1721 1722 1723 1724 1725 1726 1727 1728 1729 1730 1731 1732 1733 1734 1735 1736 1737 1738 1739 1740 1741 1742 1743 1744 1745 1746 1747 1748 1749 1750 1751 1752 1753 1754 1755 1756 1757 1758 1759 1760 1761 1762 1763 1764 1765 1766 1767 1768 1769 1770 1771 1772 1773 1774 1775 1776 1777 1778 1779 1780 1781 1782 1783 1784 1785 1786 1787 1788 1789 1790 1791 1792 1793 1794 1795 1796 1797 1798 1799 1800 1801 1802 1803 1804 1805 1806 1807 1808 1809 1810 1811 1812 1813 1814 1815 1816 1817 1818 1819 1820 1821 1822 1823 1824 1825 1826 1827 1828 1829 1830 1831 1832 1833 1834 1835 1836 1837 1838 1839 1840 1841 1842 1843 1844 1845 1846 1847 1848 1849 1850 1851 1852 1853 1854 1855 1856 1857 1858 1859 1860 1861 1862 1863 1864 1865 1866 1867 1868 1869 1870 1871 1872 1873 1874 1875 1876 1877 1878 1879 1880 1881 1882 1883 1884 1885 1886 1887 1888 1889 1890 1891 1892 1893 1894 1895 1896 1897 1898 1899 1900 1901 1902 1903 1904 1905 1906 1907 1908 1909 1910 1911 1912 1913 1914 1915 1916 1917 1918 1919 1920 1921 1922 1923 1924 1925 1926 1927 1928 1929 1930 1931 1932 1933 1934 1935 1936 1937 1938 1939 1940 1941 1942 1943 1944 1945 1946 1947 1948 1949 1950 1951 1952 1953 1954 1955 1956 1957 1958 1959 1960 1961 1962 1963 1964 1965 1966 1967 1968 1969 1970 1971 1972 1973 1974 1975 1976 1977 1978 1979 1980 1981 1982 1983 1984 1985 1986 1987 1988 1989 1990 1991 1992 1993 1994 1995 1996 1997 1998 1999 2000 2001 2002 2003 2004 2005 2006 2007 2008 2009 2010 2011 2012 2013 2014 2015 2016 2017 2018 2019 2020 2021 2022 2023 2024 2025 2026 2027 2028 2029 2030 2031 2032 2033 2034 2035 2036 2037 2038 2039 2040 2041 2042 2043 2044 2045 2046 2047 2048 2049 2050 2051 2052 2053 2054 2055 2056 2057 2058 2059 2060 2061 2062 2063 2064 2065 2066 2067 2068 2069 2070 2071 2072 2073 2074 2075 2076 2077 2078 2079 2080 2081 2082 2083 2084 2085 2086 2087 2088 2089 2090 2091 2092 2093 2094 2095 2096 2097 2098 2099 2100 2101 2102 2103 2104 2105 2106 2107 2108 2109 2110 2111 2112 2113 2114 2115 2116 2117 2118 2119 2120 2121 2122 2123 2124 2125 2126 2127 2128 2129 2130 2131 2132 2133 2134 2135 2136 2137 2138 2139 2140 2141 2142 2143 2144 2145 2146 2147 2148 2149 2150 2151 2152 2153 2154 2155 2156 2157 2158 2159 2160 2161 2162 2163 2164 2165 2166 2167 2168 2169 2170 2171 2172 2173 2174 2175 2176 2177 2178 2179 2180 2181 2182 2183 2184 2185 2186 2187 2188 2189 2190 2191 2192 2193 2194 2195 2196 2197 2198 2199 2200 2201 2202 2203 2204 2205 2206 2207 2208 2209 2210 2211 2212 2213 2214 2215 2216 2217 2218 2219 2220 2221 2222 2223 2224 2225 2226 2227 2228 2229 2230 2231 2232 2233 2234 2235 2236 2237 2238 2239 2240 2241 2242 2243 2244 2245 2246 2247 2248 2249 2250 2251 2252 2253 2254 2255 2256 2257 2258 2259 2260 2261 2262 2263 2264 2265 2266 2267 2268 2269 2270 2271 2272 2273 2274 2275 2276 2277 2278 2279 2280 2281 2282 2283 2284 2285 2286 2287 2288 2289 2290 2291 2292 2293 2294 2295 2296 2297 2298 2299 2300 2301 2302 2303 2304 2305 2306 2307 2308 2309 2310 2311 2312 2313 2314 2315 2316 2317 2318 2319 2320 2321 2322 2323 2324 2325 2326 2327 2328 2329 2330 2331 2332 2333 2334 2335 2336 2337 2338 2339 2340 2341 2342 2343 2344 2345 2346 2347 2348 2349 2350 2351 2352 2353 2354 2355 2356 2357 2358 2359 2360 2361 2362 2363 2364 2365 2366 2367 2368 2369 2370 2371 2372 2373 2374 2375 2376 2377 2378 2379 2380 2381 2382 2383 2384 2385 2386 2387 2388 2389 2390 2391 2392 2393 2394 2395 2396 2397 2398 2399 2400 2401 2402 2403 2404 2405 2406 2407 2408 2409 2410 2411 2412 2413 2414 2415 2416 2417 2418 2419 2420 2421 2422 2423 2424 2425 2426 2427 2428 2429 2430 2431 2432 2433 2434 2435 2436 2437 2438 2439 2440 2441 2442 2443 2444 2445 2446 2447 2448 2449 2450 2451 2452 2453 2454 2455 2456 2457 2458 2459 2460 2461 2462 2463 2464 2465 2466 2467 2468 2469 2470 2471 2472 2473 2474 2475 2476 2477 2478 2479 2480 2481 2482 2483 2484 2485 2486 2487 2488 2489 2490 2491 2492 2493 2494 2495 2496 2497 2498 2499 2500 2501 2502 25

NOV. 20th I Wrote a letter to Elder Don C. Smith at
Kirtland I forwarded him 19. Subscribers for the
Elders Journal of the Church of Latter Day Saints. I gave
an account of 17 members of the Church on Fox Islands
I also forwarded \$10. Dollars of Subscription money for
the Elders Journal from the following persons. Justus -
Ames \$1. Stephen Luce Esq \$1. Cyrus Starrett \$1. Nathaniel
Thomas \$1. Jonathan Burgess \$1. Ezekiel Burgess \$1.
Joshua Calderwood \$1. Charles Brown \$1. John Smith \$1.
Ebenezer Ames \$1. Also Isaac Crockett. Anthony -
Coombs Jr. John Sellers. not paid
I also wrote a letter to Sister Sarah Foss & forwarded
\$6. Dollars to her Spent the night at Brother Ames

21st Spent the day at Br Ames in writing walked 4 miles
22. Spent the day in writing
23 Walked to Malatne Luce, returned to Br Ames. I received
a letter from Elder Benjamin Boydston, from Zion and
four Papers from Kirtland. I was called to visit the Rainbow
a vessel that dragged her anchors, and was driven on shore
among the rock in a heavy gale: she lay upon her beam end,
I went on board of her in the midst of a hard gale of high sea, spray
broke clear over her; she was in a bad condition: but the
exertion of the neighbours soon delivered her from danger. 7th
24th Spent the day at Brother Ames. Also the 25th
26th Sunday walked to Br Sterretts held a meeting
with the Saints & returned to Br Ames spent the night 5th
27th A cold winter morning I went on board the Essex
in company with Mrs Woodruff, sister Eliza Luce & Capt
Ames & his son Valentine, bound for Camden, we
left the north harbour at 9 o'clock AM we had a rough
High sea waves broke over the vessel & water run into
the cabin Phebe & Eliza was quite sea sick we reached
Camden Harbour at noon. we dined with Mr Henry Sherm
on's walked to Mr Paul Perry's & visited the Simontondist
rict & returned to P Perry's & spent the night distance 20
28th Walked to Brother Ames & Williams Hopkins & in
company with Phebe & Eliza walked to the Simontondist
I preached at night in the School house to a large attentive
Congregation we spent the night with Mr Peas & 5th
29th Preached in the School house at night upon the
Book of Mormon Spent the night at Mr Peas

Nov 30th 1837
Nov 30th Thanksgiving Day I Preached in the Schoolhouse
& spent the night with Mr William Simonton in com-
pany with Mr Barrow a universalist preacher

Dec 1st walked to Mr Ames & Hopkins preached in
their house at night distance 3 miles

2nd Preached at Br Ames at night & walked through
the river to Mr Whitneys 3 miles

3rd Sunday Preached in the Schoolhouse two discourses
and baptized three persons & spent the night at Mr Pears

4th Walked to Camden Harbour & Preached at night
in the Masonic Hall to a large Congregation of Citizens

Nov 30th 1837 I spent the night with C Titor 4 3 miles

5th I had an interesting interview with Mr Simeon Tyler
aged 43 he was a Patriot of the revolution he was
in the battle at Bunker hill & the taking of General
Gates & in other battles but was never wounded, Preac-
hed in the Schoolhouse in Camden spent the night with
Mr Sherman distance of the day 2 miles

6 walked to Camden took my leave of Mrs Woodruff
and sister Luce who took the Mail boat for the Island

I walked to Brother Ames & spent the night 4 3 miles

7th I walked a distance with Br Ames we had a view
of the Sea and a fleet of sail becalmed, the Sea as
pleasant as May, & the water as still as if nature
had ceased to breathe. we viewed, admired, and
rejoiced and parted. I walked to the Simonton district

found the people in an uproar some raging & some bel-
ieving I spent the night at Mr John Brown 3 miles

8th I visited Mr Pears & I Preached at night in
the Ingham School house to a large Congregation I spent
the night at Mr Daniel Ames 4 6 miles

9th Spent the night with Mr Robert Harsen 3 miles

10th Preached on Sunday in the Simonton Schoolhouse
to a large Congregation I confirmed three persons the
spirit of God rested upon me I took the parting hand
with my friends & walked to Brother Ames 3 miles

December 11th 1837

Dec 11th Wrote a Letter to Elder DONC. SMITH & sent him five Subscribers for the Journal and \$5. dollars for the same for the following Persons. Elisha Grant \$1. David Stone \$1. Coburn Tyler \$1. John Brown \$1. Robert Harsen \$1. I also gave an account of ~~five~~ Baptized ~~making the church 17 in all~~ Since Nov 20th. I Preached at night in the Mansfield district School house the Spirit of God rested upon me I spent the night with Mr Corner I conversed with him & his wife untill 3 o'clock in the morning Mrs Corner was a wonderful Spiritual Dreamer she rehearsed many interesting dreams to me 3 miles

12th Mr. Corner & his wife bid us God speed I walked to Br Ames from thence to Camden Harbour & Preached at night in the School house spent the night at Mr Tylers.

13th Crossed the Harbour in the Mail Boat to North Fox Island I received four letters & two Papers one letter from Elder A O Smoot under date of far west Mo Sept 28th 1837. One from Elder Jonathan A Hale from Kirtland Nov 14th. One from Elder Nathaniel Holmes or wife New Rowley Nov 19th. And the other from Brother Asahel Woodruff Terre Haute Nov 24th 1837 I walked to Brother Ames & found friends well I here saw the first No of the Elders Journal of the Church of Latter Day Saints which warmed my soul this with my letters made it a day of interest to me I spent the night with Mrs Woodruff at Brother Ames 4 15m

14 Spent the day in writing at Brother Ames & held a prayer meeting at night at his house

15th I Preached in the east School house at candlelight & returned to Br Ames Distance 7 miles

2nd 16th spent the day at Br Ames

17 Sunday Preached two discourses at Brother Ames I spent the night at Br Ames & had an interesting time in the evening I blessed two children & I spoke in

2 tongues & interpreted & Prophecy, & we rejoiced

18th Spent the day at Br Ames

Dec 19th I left Mrs Woodruff at Br Ames and walked in company
with Valentine Ames to John Kents wether crossed the
theroroughfare in a wherry to the South Island I then took the part
hand with Br Valentine who returned home while in the name
of Eligah's ^{God} bend my way to search out the blood of Ephraim
on South Island, O my God assist me I pray in this work. I
walked to Mr Isaac Crockett's & held a meeting at his house
& spent the night with Mr Merchant distance 7 miles
20th Spent the morning in clearing away Ice in the long
Cove to prepare a place for Baptizing when the tide
arose I accordingly met at 3 P.M. & Baptized one person
and Preached at Mr Isaac Crockett's & spent the night
21st walked to Mr John Smith's and preached in the
Schoolhouse at night & spent the night with J Smith
22nd visited the school in No. 2 taught by Mr Daniel Luce
I gave an address to the School & closed by Prayer
I then walked to Mr Charles Browns preached at
his house & spent the night with him distance 4 miles
23 I Preached at Mr John M Sellers the power of God
rested upon me I spoke in tongues & interpreted & some
cried aloud & one wished to be baptized 4 1 4 2 m
24th Sunday Preached two sermons in Schoolhouse
No 2 to a large congregation then walked to Thomas
Arey's 2nd Preached to the people and Baptized two
Persons to it Capt Thomas Arey 2nd & John M Sellers
before a multitude I spent the night ~~with Br~~
with Br Arey 2nd distance 5 miles
25 Christmas walked in company with Br Arey to
No 4th district Preached in the deep hollow Schoolhouse
to a large congregation from Acts 13th 40, 41. I spent
the night at Mr James Fernal My soul was vex'd
with the wicked proceedings of Mr Tol a school teacher
in rejecting my testimony &c distance 5 miles
26th walked to Mr Isaac Crockett's Preached at his house
& spent the night at Mr Merchant's distance 4 miles
27. Baptized two persons in the long Cove at full tide amid the
Ice walked to Abisah Luce Preached at his house on the Book of
Mormon the spirit of God rested upon me distance 5 miles

Dec 28th 1837

Dec 28th I spent the fore part of the day in conversation with Mr William Douglass the Methodist Priest he wanted me to work miracles to make him believe I reproved him for taking such a course and left him & walked to Mr. on the neck & Preached in the school house & spent the night at Mr James Babbadge in company with Messrs Robert Thompson Esq. & James Thomyson from Islesboro^{ush} long Island they invited me to visit them. On the same day Mrs Woodroff crossed the Thoroughfare in a boat to the South Island & walked the whole length of the Island to Br Bergess distance 4 or 10 miles the greatest Journey she ever took on foot she was much fatigued. Jan 29th I walked from Mr Babbadge to the top of the rock our former place of retirement for Prayer, it was a pleasant morning the sun shone upon the waters with the brilliancy of a summers day my meditations were sweet although alone after surveying the Islands & Sea a few moments I plucked a handful of fir from a tree and laid it under the pine (where I had often Prayed in company with Elder J H Hale see Sept 5th) I kneel down upon the fir (to keep off from the snow) and offered up the gratitude of my heart unto God I went my way rejoicing to Mr Charles Brown where I found anumber of saints of one accord in one place and PHEBE with the rest. I was rejoiced to meet with them. I Preached to a large congregation from Ruth 1st ch 15 16th we had an interesting time several offered themselves for Baptism I spent the night at Browns Distance of the day 4 miles 30th I held a Prayer meeting at Mr Thomas Arey's 2^d we had a spiritual time I spent the night at Mr C Browns 2m 31st On the 31st of Dec on Sunday being the last day of 1837 I Preached in NO 3rd district to a large congregation upon the Parable of the vineyard. I Baptized two person in the sea at full tide before a multitude. I obtained five subscribers

for the Elders Journal. The spirit of God is like leaven in the
midst of these Islands of the Sea. the solemnities of Eternity
is resting upon the people, the word of God is like a sharp
two edged sword in the hearts of men I am now preach-
ing & baptizing almost daily. O may the Lord roll on his
work amid the Islands of the sea and give me a rich
harvest of souls. I spent the night with Mr Charles
Brown distance of the day 4 miles

THUS ends the year of 1837 and the 1st VOL of
my Journal. I now find myself upon one of the Islands
of the Sea in defence of the word of God and for the testim-
ony of JESUS CHRIST, in company with (PHEBE) my
companion whom God hath given me for a bosom friend
& a helpmeet. I marvel & can exclaim like one of
old, "great and marvelous are thy works O LORD GOD
ALMIGHTY" when I consider his ways with the
children of men, especially when I consider his dealings
with myself. The past year hath been the most interest-
ing part of my life in many respects. The account of
my proceedings during the year 1837 may be found on
the following page, and a continuation of my travels
in the ministry will be recorded in my Journal in the
2nd VOL

X
Jan 3rd 1838 I wrote a Letter to Elder Don C. Smith and
sent him five subscribers for the Elders Journal viz Abram
Carver. Thomas Arey 1st Thomas Arey 2^d Ebenezer
Arey. Jabez Eyrick. I sent in the letter \$ 15. \$ 5 was for
the above subscribers \$ 1. for John W Sellers & the other
\$ 9. was for a Bill doe William Marks in the hands of A. C. Cowder

IN 1837

I attended the solemn assembly and met twenty times with the quorum of the seventies

I traveled in Upper Canada and in six of the United States and visited three Islands of the Seamaking a distance in all of two thousand three hundred & fifty miles 2350 miles

I held one hundred and eight meetings 104

~~I planted three Churches~~

I Baptized twenty one persons three were Sea Captains and three were kinsfolks I was a partner with Elder J H Hale in baptizing nine others 21

~~I Confirmed~~ 30

I attended two conferences and jointly ordained nine Elders nine Priest eleven Teachers and five Deacons 34

I Procured twenty three subscribers for the Elders Journal 23

I sold eight Books of Mormon 4

There was five cases of healing under my hands 5

I blessed two children 2

I wrote thirty Letters 30

I received thirteen Letters 13

~~I recorded two of Joseph Smith's sermons~~

A synopsis of this volume

IN 1834 I traveled 1234 miles

IN 1835 I traveled 3244 miles. Baptized 43 persons. Held 170 meetings. procured 20 subscribers for the Latter Day Saints Messenger & Advocate. & 2 for the reprinted same. Also 70 signers to the petition to the Governor of Missouri for redress of wrongs done the Church by the Jackson County mob. Wrote 14 letters. Ordained 2 Teachers and 1 Deacon held 3 debates and had 3 mobs rise against me. ^{planted 3 ch & confirmed 34}

IN 1836. I traveled 6557 miles. held 153 meetings attended 4 conferences held 4 debates and Baptized 27 persons. Ordained 2 Elders 3 Priest 1 Teacher and 2 Deacons. Blessed 19 children. 4 persons were healed under my hands in the name of JESUS CHRIST. I procured 22 subscribers for the M & A & \$70 for the same. also procured \$91 for building the house of the LORD in Kirtland. Wrote 34 letters ^{planted 1 ch} & received 7 letters. I had 3 mobs rise against me. ^{confirmed 7}

IN 1837. I attended the solemn assembly. I met 20 times with the quorum of the Seventies. I traveled in upper Canada & in six of the United States also visited three Islands of the sea making a distance in all of 2350. I held 104 meetings. I Baptized 21 persons three were sea Captains & three were kingsfolk. I was a Partner in Baptizing 9 others. I attended 2 conferences & jointly Ordained 9 Elders 9 Priest 11 Teachers & 5 Deacons. I procured 23 subscribers for the Elders Journal and sold 8 Books of Mormon. there was 5 cases of healing under my hand. I blessed 2 children. I wrote 30 letters & received 13 letters. I recorded 2 of Joseph's sermons.

THE SUM TOTAL

I traveled 13395 miles held 431 meetings and Baptized 91 persons. I met 20 times with the Seventies & attended 1 solemn assembly and 6 conferences & visited the Canadas and 15 of the United States & 3 Islands of the sea. I Ordained 11 Elders 12 Priest 14 Teachers & 4 Deacons. I blessed 21 children, there was 9 cases of healings under my hands. I procured 67 subscribers for the Latter Day Saints Papers & 70 signers to the petition to the Governor of Missouri. I procured \$91 for the house of the LORD. I held 7 debates. I wrote 42 letters & received 20 letters. I had 6 mobs rise against me from the all the LORD delivered me confirmed 92. Planted 7 ch & established 20 preaching places. ^{recorded 2 of J. S. sermons}

APHEK WOODRUFF'S FAMILY RECORD

MEDICAL NAMES <i>Elijah</i>		BORN	MARRIED	DIED
<i>1st Gen. FOGAN WOODRUFF lived nearly 100 years</i>				
2 ^d Gen. ELDAD WOODRUFF		1751		1806 = 55 y
APHEK WOODRUFF	BORN	NOV 11, 1778	<i>Agd 82 26</i>	<i>May 29, 1861</i>
3 ^d Gen. BULAH THOMPSON	BORN	1782	<i>Nov 29 1804</i>	<i>JUNE 11 1868</i>
WAS MARRIED			<i>NOV 29, 1801</i>	<i>Agd 26</i>
AZMON	BORN	NOV 29, 1802	<i>96 x</i>	<i>Jan 14 1899</i>
4 th Gen. OZEM THOMPSON	BORN	Dec 22, 1804	<i>1815</i>	
WILLFORD	BORN	March 1, 1807	April 13, 1881	
AZUBAH HART	BORN	July 31, 1792		54 years
Married to APHEK WOODRUFF			Nov 9, 1810	March 20 1851
PHILO	BORN	Nov 29, 1811		Nov 25 1887 16
ASAHEL HART	BORN	April 11, 1814		Oct 14, 1839 24
FRANKLIN	BORN	March 12, 1816		June 12 1816
NEWTON	BORN	June 19, 1818	Drowned	Sept 1820 2
JULIUS	BORN	April 22, 1820	Died	
EUNICE	BORN	June 19, 1821	<i>Aug 5, 1851</i>	<i>June 11, 1853</i>
				<i>Agd 32 y 10 m</i>
5 th Gen. SARAH E. WOODRUFF		July 14, 1814		July 17, 1846 2

EZRA CARTER'S FAMILY RECORD

NAMES	BORN	MARRIED	DIED	AGE
DANIEL CARTER. Born in Newbury Port, Mass. the second son from England				
EZRA CARTER 2 nd Gen	Feb 20 th 1734		April 24. 1798	64
PHEBE WHITEMORE	April 1736		June 1820	84
JOSHUA FABYAN ESQ	MARCH 21 1742		JUNE 20. 1799	57
SARAH FABYAN	April 9 th 1740		AUG 29 AD 1820	80
EZRA CARTER 3 rd Gen	March 14 th 1743	OCT 2. 1797	March 10. 1804	61
SARAH FABYAN	April 4 th AD 1745	OCT 2. 1797	Nov 21 1845	70
JOSEPH FABYAN 4 th Gen	Dec 11. AD 1794	Jan 1829		
SARAH BRACKET	Sept 30 AD 1800	Nov 1 1829		
IRA	Sept 19. 1802		JAN 21. 1804	1.3
EZRA	April 29 1804	Nov 4. 1834		
IRA	Nov 23 1805		JAN 2. 1806	1.9
PHEBE WHITEMORE	March 4 1807	April 13 1837		
RHODA FARNUM	March 13 1809	Nov 12 1837		
IRA	Oct 20 1810		JAN 24 1811	3m 4d
SHUAH COFFIN	Dec 20 1811			
MARY FABYAN	March 22. 1814			
ELUS FABYAN	Nov 4. 1816			
Bolton Augusta Woodroffe	July 19 1851	June 30. 1864		
Muriel Beatrice Sidney H. Beatrice				
Phoebe Eliza	Oct 4. 1864			

Loranzo Snow Married Phoebe Annalia Woodroff
 Daughter of Wilford & Phoebe W Woodroff 1859
 Loranzo Snow born April 5. 1814 Married April 5.

Names	Birthe	Marriages	Deaths	Age
Mary Amanda	Sept 1st Sept 4. 1860		Sept 5. 1860	1 day

Wilford Leslie Woodroff	Feb 7th 1862 11 o'clock P.M.			
-------------------------	------------------------------------	--	--	--

Orion	Sept 6 1865			
-------	----------------	--	--	--

Milton	Feb 9. 1868 40 at night 2 o'clock P.M.			
--------	--	--	--	--

Phoebe Augusta Florence	Aug 7. 1870			
-------------------------	----------------	--	--	--

Wilford	Sept 9. 1871			
Lucy Emily born	1869			
Wilford married Emily Ann Smith	Oct 12. 1871			
Eliza Smith	Dec 15 1873 2 o'clock before 10 o'clock			
Mar. 1880	1876 6 o'clock			
Charles	1874			

WILLFORD WOODRUFF'S FAMILY RECORD

ABCDEFGHIJKLMNOPQRSTUVWXYZ
abcdefghijklmnopqrstuvwxyz

NAMES	BORN	MARRIED	DIED	AGE
WILLFORD WOODRUFF 4 th Gen	March 1. 1807	April 13 1839	Nov 10 1885	78
PHEBE W. CARTER	March 6 1807	April 13 1839	Nov 10 1885	78
SARAH EMMA. 5 th Gen	July 14 th 1834		July 17 1840	28 30
WILLFORD WILLFORD	March 22 nd 1840			
PHEBE AMELIA	March 4 th 1842	April 11 1859		
SUSAN CORNELIA	July 25 th 1843	Jan 30 1859		
JOSEPH	July 14 th 1845		Nov 12 1846	17 40
ETRA	Dec 4 th 1846		Dec 10 th 1846	2 00
SHOAH Carter	Oct 28 1847		July 22 1848	1 18
BEAUA AUGUSTA	July 19. 1851			
APHEK - -	Jan 26. 1853		Jan 25. 1853	3 00
Ozain Woodruff	Nov 3 rd 1789	1818		
Hannah Hart	March 20 1799			
Samuel Woodruff	1777		Dec 1869	92
Phoebe Amelia	Married April 4. 1859			
Eldad Woodruff	B. 1816		Nov 1881	65

Emma Smith was Born at Dickinson
Davis County Missouri. March 1st 1838

Emma Smith daughter of Samuel & Manella Smith
Married to Wilford Woodruffsen March 13 1853

NAME	Born	Married	Died	Age
Hiram Smith	Oct 4 1857	Nov 24 1858	Dec 1 1858	1 year 1 month 26 days

Emma Manella July 4 1860

Asahel
Feb 3 1863
15 minutes to 7 o'clock A.M.

Anna Thompson	April 10 1867	April 11 1867	7 Hours 15 minutes
---------------	---------------	---------------	--------------------

Clara F. Martishin
July 23 1868
15 minutes to 7 o'clock

Abram Owen
Nov 23 30 minutes to 11 P.M.
1872

Mary Alice
April 9 1876
10 minutes to 12 o'clock
Blanch

Mary Alice
Jan 28 1879
at 6:30 P.M.

Robert Scholar ^{Born Nov 19, 1835} Married to
 Susan Cornelia Woodroff Doughton of
 Wilford + Phoebe W Woodroff Jan 30, 1849

NAMES	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Age
-------	--------	-----------	--------	-----

Eugenie Amelia	20 minutes to 3 o'clock May 21 st 1860	Nov 3 rd 1843		
----------------	--	-----------------------------	--	--

Phoebe Carter	Oct 6 1862			
---------------	---------------	--	--	--

Robert	Dec 1 st 1864			
--------	-----------------------------	--	--	--

Wilford Woodroff	Sept 26 1867 3 o'clock 4 o'clock			
---------------------	---	--	--	--

George	Nov. 19 1869 March 23 1876 12 o'clock noon			
--------	---	--	--	--

March 21st
9 o'clock
to night
11 o'clock

Estelle

22. Dec
1872

Wilford

Phoebe Eliza Woodroff Born Oct 6, 1869
 Wilford Born Dec 17, 1871 at 3 o'clock
 Died Jan 26, 1872 Age 1 month 19 days
 Betsey Married S. H. Bent June 30, 1883
 Died

Rebecca Brown born in vinal Haven ^{Maine}
June 15 1807
Oct 30. 1826 Sealed to w^o Woodroff ^{Aug} 1839
Aged 13 years

~~Mary Webster~~ Giles Born in Boston ^{Mass}
~~Sealed to w^o Woodroff~~ Died Oct 3^d 1852.
March 28 1852 Aged about 52 years

On the 26. February 1857 The following
Persons were sealed to w^o Woodroff at
the Altar in the Endowment House by
Brigham Young Phoebe Whitmore Carter
Mary Fabyan Carter ~~Deceased~~
Emma Smith
+ Sarah Brown.

Sarah Delight Steokings was sealed to
w^o Woodroff at the Altar in the Endowment
House July 31. 1857 By President Young

Mary Giles Webster. Daughter of
Samuel + Elizabeth Giles Born in
Marblehead Essex County Mass.
Sept 6. 1803. (Sealed to w^o Woodroff)
Died Oct 3^d 1852 (March 24. 1852)
Aged 49 years (Also at the Altar in the
Endowment House June 15 1867)
Louise Woodroff sealed to w^o Woodroff June 13 1867

Wilford Woodruff Jr Born March 12/40
Married Emily Smith Born Died
March 1878

Emily
Lucy Born Jan 10 1869

Wilford 3d Born Sept 25. 1871

Elias S Born Dec 15 1873

Asahel Born March 30 1876

Emily Died

Married Julia Spences
May 1879

George Born March 6 1876
Died Sept 22. 1891

Born March 15 1882
at 5 Mile Fork

